

FAMILY MEMORIAL

The Winslows of Boston

Isaac Winslow
Margaret Catherine Winslow

IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOLUME II

Boston, Massachusetts
1837?-1873?



TRANSCRIBED AND EDITED BY ROBERT NEWSOM
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, IRVINE
2009-10



Editorial material Copyright © 2010 Robert Walker Newsom

All rights reserved. Except for brief quotations in a review, this work, or parts thereof, may not be reproduced without permission from the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.



Chapter Thirteen (Volume Two, Chapter One)

Biographies more interesting than works of Fiction – Digressive style inevitable when writing the biography of a whole family, and Isaac proposes to carry on in the same style – Further recollections of New York – The house in William Street – Numerous connections in the city; uncles Edward and John and families; Grandfather and uncle Davis; Capt. Handfield – Children of his great uncle Isaac's first wife, Lucy Waldo, move from General Knox's to aunt Sukey's in Beacon St., Boston; letters from his father to these – Relatives and friends in England – Isaac's carefree childhood amid the turmoil of his elders – Prince William Henry trying to ice skate – Much to amuse children in the city – Dutch farmers and their produce – House in Dock St. – The nine o'clock signal gun and watching the King's ships put out their lights at night – learning Chess – a French dentist on his father's difficulties with the language – The Peace of Paris at last and its stipulations about Loyalists – The family decamps to Newtown, Connecticut as a stepping stone towards Boston – Almost shipwrecked at Hell Gate – The children's delight in the Country – Their mother's dismay at their rude house – His father's more relaxed life in the country, which suits his unambitious temperament – Further adventures with little Rose – Attempts to go without shoes – Rose's musical entertainments – A misadventure with a nail – Schooled (poorly) by a Frenchman – Watching overnight a small sick friend – Travel by horseback – Isaac's first play – A misadventure riding with his mother – His father's trip to Boston – Letters between his father and mother; his father visits family in Newport; news from his mother; his father arrives in Boston and is received by Governor Hancock "beyond his greatest expectation"; applying for permission to return from the Governor and Assembly; reconnecting with family in Boston; financial worries; his mother growing tired of keeping house without her husband; still no word from the Assembly on permissions; more visits with family in Boston; more about his civil reception by the citizens and leaders; an exchange of gloomy letters; his father discouraged about business prospects – Removal from Newtown to Boston of the whole family at last – Renewed family connections – Aunt Sukey's big Beacon St. house – His sister Mary a pretty and precocious but alas a spoiled child.

I Vol 2 Chap 1

It has before been said, that after at my daughters request I first began this work, intended at first as an autobiography, it gradually assumed the character of a family biography or memorial – and in many cases has become, a sort of reminiscence of the "olden time" –

This has been done to avoid a dry genealogical detail which to the descendants of ancestors, we have never known but by name, is little interesting, but if connected with circumstances even of a public character, in which they as members of the community, were associated – especially with circumstances more immediately relating to themselves, an interest is naturally created in the actors – Indeed detailed biographical Sketches

corresponding to an account of the opinions, sayings, and doings of almost any individual, such as Boswell's life of Johnson, would be more interesting, than a work of fiction could possibly be, and almost as much so to strangers as to connections, such details however are rarely preserved in any family, only any *fidus achates** like Boswell – In [J]ieu[†] of this, most biographers of late years, have [c]ompiled their books from letters, which though not to [be] compared with the personal notices of character by a judicious observer, are yet the best materials which can be obtained, after a lapse of years. But these, referring to persons and events of the day, almost unavoidably, lead the biographer, from his main objects, to collateral ones – as the learned judge Marshall, has made his biography of Washington, in fact – a history of the revolutiona[ry] war – If such is the case in regard to the biogr[apher of]

II. Vol 2 Chap 1

an individual, much more will be digressive style be slid into, in a family biography or memorial, and had I been possessed of letters of my two first American Progenitors, John and Edward of which I have none, the digressions would have been more and greater – nor do I regret having fallen into this digressive style of writing, as the readers of it, may be thus be led to take an interest in those parts of it which have now become New England history, which otherwise, would not have attracted attention – and though the history, has now approached a period, when my own recollections comm[ence] it will be carried on in the same style, comprehending not only family events, within my own recollection, whether of near, or distant connections, but also as heretofore but also events of a more general character, associated with early or later recollections. I have already mentiond, that [my] fathers family on our first arrival at New Yo[rk] August 17[78] went to my grandfather Davis house co[rner Pearl] and Pine Streets – While residing he[re]

III Vol 2 Chap 1.

the death of an infant, Benjamin, the 3^d son of my parents, took place as I believe has been noticed. Having no recollection at all of this event, though more trivial circumstances at and before August 1778, (when this little brother died, I infer that my brother Thomas and myself, being then the only two children of the family were, if the disorder was infectious, purposely kept away from the scene of sickness, and death – While residing in William Street which was rather a large house, with much chamber room, my father maintained his family by keeping a grocery shop, in the room fronting on the street, and I presume was able to pay the rent by, letting out the unoccupied chambers, to the persons of his acquaintance loyalists before mentiond, who generally or occasionally within my recollection were co-occupants of that house with him – My brother John was born in this house in June 1779, and it was here that the incident recorded in the last

IV Vol 2 Chap 1.

volume of a Hessian Soldier taking possession of a chamber in which myself and brother slept, in the evening when my father and mother had gone out, took place[‡] – The liability to

* Faithful friend (after Aeneas' trusty companion).

† As the top leaves in the second half of Isaac's portion of the ms., this page and the next have received more damage than most and are slightly chipped. Fortunately the missing text is easy to infer.

‡ Above, I, 207.

having officers and their servants billeted out on the inhabitants, is an evil incident to all garrison towns. This combined with the natural desire every head of a family has to have his family to himself, led to his taking rather a singular habitation in the Spring of 1781 – by hiring a Store in a street called Dock Street, fitting up the upper part as a house – Kitchen in the Garrett, and residing there till the family left New York in 1783. – . There were some houses in the same Street which faced the East River – I presume it was difficult to get dwellings at that time, and in fact during the whole of the war, as well from the

V Vol 2 Chap 1

diminished buildings in the city by the great fires formerly spoken of, as from the encreased number of inhabitants which the army and attendants, and other non residents, occasion'd –

The connections of the family in New York during the war were numerous. – There was the widow of my father's uncle Isaac with her son Thomas, a boy two years older than myself – My uncle Edward, the minister with his wife and family of 7 or 8 children my uncle John, wife & Son (about my age, the latter of whom died I think before my father's family arrived) my grandfather Davis and wife, and my uncle Benjamin Davis* – a Captⁿ Handfield of the army, who had married a daughter of my uncle Edward (or uncle parson, as he was generally called by the children) – all these were householders in New York, so that there was society enough without going out of the family – Besides the widow

VI Vol. 2 Chap 1.

of my fathers uncle Isaac (who it will be recollected died in New York, before my fathers arrival) there, were the children by his first wife, Mrs Waldo who went to Ireland with her husbands regiment. Elizabeth to whom this letter is written, had with Sister Sally Tyng, returned from their Cousin Mrs Knox residence (at the headquarters of the American army at Morristown as has been said) and from thence in the year 1779, went to my aunt Sukeys house in Beacon Street. I find the following letter from my father to Betsy the eldest sister dated May 19, 1783 “Your brother[†] not being of age must have only so much of it[”] (referring to a bond then sent on) [“]as at a future day may be justified. I am exceedingly mortified to hear he is in no way of business – It was my earnest request to him to put himself a year or two to some merchant. It seems there are obstacles in the way of our returning, so that nothing can be determin'd on when we can come, if ever. This grieves me on your account – I am sorry I have no letter from your brother – The time I now have is exceeding short, expecting to have all the week to write but Mr Davis[”] suppose W^m Davis son of my mothers uncle W^m [“]tells me he goes in three hours, Do my Dear Betsy write me now, that sealed letters may go with the greatest confidence – Love to your brothers &c

I am Dear Betsy Yours affectly.

VII Vol. 2 Chap 1

Few of the elders of the family returned after the peace to their native country – My great uncle Isaac, and my Two Uncles Edward & John as has been mentiond, died in New York Two of the children of the former, went to England where they settled – the widow of my Uncle Joshua and her six children save one were also domiciliated[‡] in England. Mr Richard

* Evidently an error. Isaac had no uncle Benjamin Davis. His grandfather Davis was Benjamin.

† Probably Isaac (1763-1806), whose difficulties in entering business have already been described.

‡ Recognized by both *OED* and *Webster's 3rd Unabridged* from the late eighteenth century onwards.

Clark also, and all his children except one or two settled themselves in England or Canada – Sir William Pepperrell (a cousin by marriage of my father did the same – The Simpson's cousins of my mother, were also in England, but one however came back (Mr Jonathan Simpson as did his sister widow of my uncle John, who returned to Boston and resided with her brother at Cambridge where she died in October 1786 – but by far the greatest part of the loyalists were destined to a final separation from their beloved Father Land.

But in these troubled times, lightly passed the days of uncaring childhood – while the anxious cares of parents and friends, for present subsistence in a strange land, clouded their horizon that of the children was cloudless and serene – chagrined indeed by the accidents belonging to the state of childhood – of these with me was as I have stated, being when dipp'd for the fever and ague, let fall into the deep water of the East River by the man who had charge of me

VIII Vol 2 Chap 1

and saved by the Boathook of a sailor, who was near – a fall on the ice from which I was taken up and carried home senseless – the measles and scarlet fever, in the latter of which I remember the amusement which peeling of the old skin gave me when a boy –

Little thought I then of the solicitude of the preceding generation for the present as well as the future, of the often disappointed longings of the expatriated, for a return to their beloved native land, little of the hope deferred, which makes the heart sick – as bright shone the sun on the beautiful Hudson and its adjacent heights and islands, as verdant was the grass: back of Trinity Church where the boys raised their kites, and as gaily twitter'd the Katy did their evening songs on the trees as if all was peace and union and harmony instead of civil war, discord, and opposition – unknown and unfelt by the child, the hopes and

IX Vol 2 Chap 2*

fears – the joys or the sorrows of parental hearts, to him the present is all – the past and future as nothing. Not that I think childhood and youth to the possessors as more happy than other states of life, less so indeed than that of adult life, where a steady and well founded hope of the life which is in and by Jesus exists in healthy action – but to those who have felt the pressure of worldly care, and the solitudes of disappointed worldly expectations, the retrospective view of our childhood, seems in imagination a picture of lights without shades, of pleasure without pain, of Joy untinctur'd by sorrow.

I remember seeing in New York the late King William the 4th – then called Prince William Henry – 3^d Son of George the 3^d – He was at that time a well grown lad of 16 or 18. – appearing to me a boy quite a man – was a mid

X Vol 2 C 1. –

shipman on board one of the Kings Ships – When I saw him he was endeavouring to skate, on a piece of water formerly called the Colic[†] but made an awkward enough hand at it. In a garrison town there is always amusement enough for Children[‡] -- The parade reviews the marchings about, the embarkations and debarkations of troops, military funerals, the military band which in summer playd in front of Trinity Church Broadway – all these were constant

* An obvious error. We are still in Chapter 1.

† The Collect, sometimes called the Calck.

‡ Isaac had first written "boys," then struck that through.

sources of interest and amusement to children – and to those who lived near the water, another amusement was to watch the boats landing from the men of war, the bustle of Ships of war in the harbor, the numerous little boats or pettiangers as they were called, which daily brought over supplies of provision from Long Island, then in possession of the British, for

XI

Vol 2

C 1

the use of the inhabitants – These were rowed over by Dutch women generally, for at that time the Dutch was so generally the language of the farmers on Long Island and many in New York, that some did not understand English at all – Amongst other articles brought to market by the Dutch women was Buttermilk in their clean white Churns & Piggins.* – This was sold at 2 or 3 cents a quart, and very generally drank by the inhabitants – It was totally different from our buttermilk, being of a slight subacid taste, something like whey – It was recommended to me for the fever and ague, and I got to like it very much – I understand the Dutch formerly and perhaps now, churn the milk into butter, not waiting for the cream to rise as we do – and that hence the buttermilk is left palatable – There was always a man of war as guard ship lying at anchor in the East River, about a mile from the line of houses where

XII

Vol 2 Chap 1

my father lived in Dock Street, as a sort of receiving ship, whose 9 o'clock signal gun fired every night, was also the signal for the two elder children, for there were then but four in all, to retire to bed – we used to watch at the windows, with great interest, the lights moving about deck, and through the Port holes, preparatory to this signal. This when fired was succeeded by total darkness – I presume all the lights aboard were then extinguished, and the men on board like us boys in the house all retired to our nests. The Kings birth day June 4, was always a day of great shew and festivity – grand military parades &c, and of course interesting to young as well as old children.

In New York it was that I first learnt Chess, how this was introduced into the family I do not well recollect, but, my impression is, that it was first taught to Mr Humphries and our families, in which it was practised as well by the children as their parents, when the former were very young, by a

XIII

Vol. 2. C. 1.

French man of the name of Le Mayeur, who was by profession a dentist. I recollect this person very well, because my father sent to me him (then a boy of 7 or 8 years old,) to have several teeth drawn, (for my teeth were always very crowded). One day while he was operating on me, he said to me in the course of conversation “Your fader he speak more worse French, than any man I ever was know, but, he speak so bold, as if he spoke de good French –” I told this to my father when I got home, who laughed heartily, observing that however true was the Doctors remark, it was not a striking instance of French politesse. Whether of him or some other Frenchman, Mr Humphries then I should think 45 years old set about learning French, and having a great aptitude and love for Philology, he soon acquired a competent knowledge of it – It was from him I learnt the rudiments of French and Latin from the age of six to nine –

* A wooden pail often having one extra-long stave serving as a handle.

XIV

Vol. 2. Page.* 1.

But the long desired peace at length arrived, and each one was now at liberty to sit down under his own vine, and his own fig tree,[†] if he could find a sitting place. – Alas for the loyalists, none such was provided. – the treaty of peace merely stipulating, that Congress should recommend to the respective States, that those who had not borne arms against the country, might be permitted to return and remain for the year allowed in the treaty to settle their affairs, but obnoxious as they were to their successful, fellow country men hardly dare they expect that their old homes would be homes to them – Some therefore at the peace of 1783, took one direction, and some another – many went to Halifax and Shelburne a new settlement, 30 miles west of Halifax where they hoped to build up a town by commerce and fisheries – My grandfather Davis left New York for the latter place, a month or two before my father left New York for Newtown[‡] in Connecticut – Here there being a Sandemanian Society, and the inhabitants being reputed to

XV

Vol.2.C1

be less violent whigs, than many other country towns in New England, he determined to take his family, as a sort of stepping stone to his return to Boston, to which without permission from the State authority (not easy to be obtained) he could not, even under the treaty stipulation, venture to return. Our five years residence in New York being ended, the family embarked for Norwalk in Connecticut, about the middle of September 1783[§] – then consisting of my father & mother five children (my brother Ben the youngest) and Rose the black girl heretofore spoken of – My father took with him his furniture, what articles were left unsold in the Shop, and I presume some further supplies for a country store which he open'd in Newtown, his

Vol 2 C1

XVI) destined place of residence, to which Norwalk now Bridgeport^{**} was the nearest seaport and all of us left New York, with what feelings on the part of my parents I cannot tell, but on the part of myself and brother with great delight, at the prospect of a change, and that to the country, of which we had seen scarcely any thing during our stay in New York – We sailed in a little Continental Sloop about ^x50 Tons, commanded by a downright Yankey Captain Hubbell, whose first maneuver was to run us into the Pot,^{††} in Hellgate – This had been always thought by the boys an awful place to get into, their story being that whatever

* Another obvious error.

† Micah 4:4: “But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.” Said of the last days.

‡ A crossroads in the eighteenth century and of Tory leanings in the early days of the Revolution.

§ After preliminary articles were approved in mid-April, the final Peace of Paris was signed September 3rd (though not ratified by Congress until the following January). So the family had timed their exit from New York well. The earliest definitive word of the treaty's being signed at Paris does not appear to have arrived in America until the latter part of November. The Library of Congress has a broadside printed at Philadelphia November 26 that announces itself as having just received the word of the signing and definitive text.

<http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?ammem/rbpebib:@field%28NUMBER+@band%28rbpe+14601800%29%29>

** They were then and always have been separate cities about ten miles apart, so it is not clear why Isaac makes this claim.

†† Perhaps Pot Cove, adjacent to Hell Gate.

boat or vessell got into it was sucked to the bottom of its vortex – The Captain coming into the Cabin for the sounding line where the passengers were, looking quite pale and agitated

Vol 2. C1.

XVII did not tend to reassure the passengers in this dilemma – However it terminated by our being whirled out of the pot, and carried by a strong tide running to the long island shore, where after lying one tide we got under way and arrived safely at Norwalk I believe the next day –

The bustle and animation of the scene, the loading up of waggons with furniture &c – the anticipation of being settled in a new place, and that place the country of which the boys when in New York had had scarcely a glimpse, all combin'd[?] to make this removal to Newtown though a scene of trouble and care to our parents, one of interest and pleasure to the children –

In due season the family bag and baggage arrived at Newtown to a plain unpainted country house, with 2 stories on the road, but one on the other side, the roof on that

Vol 2 C1

XVIII) side running down from the ridge pole so as to leave, the back side only one story high – not a room in the house was plaster'd, the floors single boards, and the room intended for a parlor with a great brick fire place, nearly as large as one of still greater dimensions in the kitchen. I remember my mother when she got into the house, after our arrival sitting down and having a hearty cry – why I know not, whether disappointed at the rude appearance of every thing around her, or having no female friend with whom she could participate* her troubles, and help her arrangements, must be left to conjecture; Perhaps the latter, for having had my Cousin Bella† with her for 2 or 3 years, and become much attached to her, she missed a companion & friend to whom she had got habituated and attached – The latter just before the departure of the family from New York, was married to Mr Joseph King, the young man

XIX

Vol. 2. C 1.

before mentiond, who came out from England introduced to my father – Either before or after the marriage she fell in with his religious opinions, and became one of the Sandemanian Society, in which she continued till her death. Her husband Mr King accompanied the family from New York to Newtown‡ –

When the family had got settled down, every thing went on smoothly & harmoniously, my mother was in the enjoyment of perfect health, and seemed after getting a little used to her new situation, circumstances, and connections, to be cheerfull and contented – likewise my father both from temperament, and principle, unambitious, and unaspiring, appeared happier, than I ever recollect to have seen him – The burthen of care, which had from his father's death pressed

* An obsolete sense of the verb meaning *to impart a share of*.

† Isabella Catherine, daughter of his deceased uncle John.

‡ Perhaps simply to assist with the heavy work involved in the move. As of a letter from Isaac's father to his mother in April of the following year (below, II, xxviii), Mr. King was back in New York.

XX.

Vol 2 C 1

heavily upon him was here for a time relieved – From the charge of several families beside his own, which had before been his lot he found himself at once disburthen'd of all but one – his religious friends principally farmers were very kind & serviceable to himself & family – The union of religious views with these, a few of whom were educated men, the absence of the pride and envy and competition, which if existing in a greater or less degree in every society, yet are certainly less called into action in the village than the city – all these, combined with the occupation furnished by a little country shop which he opened in Newtown – the cultivation of a small garden, for the supply of vegetables and the care of a poultry yard, tended to make the years residence in Newtown, the happiest, (because the most free from care) era of my fathers life at least since his marriage to my mother.

XXI.

Vol 2 C 1.

To the children too, with Black Rose, nothing was more delightful, than the contrast between the rural scenery of the country to which they had come and that of the crowded city which they had left – every thing was new – They had never seen any rural occupations whatever – ploughing, and mowing and reaping were all new – milking and brewing and baking had been unknown in the city – The sitting and hatching of Geese and ducks and poultry, were to us phenomena – In imitation of the country boys near us, we attempted to go without shoes, over the rocky roads and closely mown grass, but soon found that the soft town soles could hardly bear what the indurated* feet of the country boys, was comfortable walking, and had to resume our shoes again –

Our Girl Rose continued her wild pranks in the country – She had taken

XXII

Vol 2 C 1.

up from New York, a number of Jews harps on which instrument she had a knack of bringing out really very tolerable music – some of these and other little matters, she had picked up she would barter with the country boys for, Squirrells, nuts berries &c – They got an old Crate and fitted it up in the Garden with Evergreens and vines and made quite a respectable arbor, where the boys gathered round in an evening to hear her Jews harp and her stories, very often lies, of what she had been in New York. – Sometimes she would take a country mans horse who had stopd at the house on business, and mounting it a straddle, would ride a mile or two for amusement – Once she sent me into the Shop to get gunpowder from the Cannister, in order to have fire works, on some occasion, by which I nearly lost an eye, having slipped, when reaching for it on a shelf, and I fell against a cask which stood under; from this a large nail projected, which the violence of the fall forced some distance into the eyebrow, or just above it -- This disclosed Rose's mischief. I soon got over the injury –

XXIII

Vol 2 C 1.

While in Newtown my father sent me to a School kept by a young Frenchman for a short time, but I did not learn much there, as he did not mind at all leaving his school to go off gunning, if he saw a flock of birds in corn, or chase snakes, if he saw these in the field – Amongst the Sandemianians was a Mr Daniel Brewer who had been a minister, and a Doctor

* *Hardened* and *hardy*.

Shepherd, both worthy excellent men – The former had a son about my age, who was quite sick, so as to require watchers, and the young woman who lived at my fathers being about to go, I asked him to let me go and watch with young Brewer too – To this my father, always pleased to see, and put his children in the way of usefulness, and promoting any disposition on their part to help others, agreed – so off I set about 8 oClock in the evening, with the young woman to Mr Brewers house, and

XXIV Vol 2 c 1.

when I got there, and went to the sick room there was a little bed spread on the floor for me when I felt tired of sitting up – So when a few minutes after all had left the chamber, my companion told me I had better lie down, and she would call me if wanted – I followed her advice, and made one nap of it till 6 oClock in the morning and this was my first essay in watching –

The society met in the town hall It was not numerous, but its members much united, and even the children seemed to form one family, but living miles apart saw each other only on Sundays – or now and then Sunday evenings, when it was the custom to meet for Singing, at each other's houses –

The general mode of travel was on horseback, women rode on pillows behind the man, and to almost every house there was

XXV Vol 2 C 1.

a horse block on which the woman alighted, and had one or two steps cut in it so as to make an easy descent – There might have been a chaise or two in the village, but I do not recollect it –

The first play I ever was present at was at Newtown, “The Revenge” in which Lieut^t Jonas Summers a blacksmith, our near neighbor, was Zanga* – the children were as much entertaind as if they had witness'd a performance by Garrick and Mrs Siddons. – It was said by the elder people to have been, all things considerd, very respectably represented – My Father who habit it was to make his boys useful as early as possible made me take the horse, and go to mill, a mile or two from the house, but being such a little chap – the miller was always obliged to take the bag of corn and put on the meal, which was quite beyond my strength.

XXVI. Vol 2 C 1.

I once undertook to take my mother behind me on a pillow to go and see some person she wished to visit 2 or 3 miles distant from the house, we jogged on pretty well, till we came to a pretty steep hill, when the pressure of my mother on such a little body, gradually pushed me off the mans saddle into the horse's neck, and then on to the ground, how we got along I do not remember but suppose, that I led the horse which was a gentle one to the place where she was going.

In the winter there was plenty of sleighing for as every farmer had one or more horses, and a one horse sleigh or pung[†] the boys had continually chances to get sleigh rides without cost.

* Edward Young's *The Revenge* (1721) includes the character Zanga, a captive Moor.

† According to *Webster's 3rd Unabridged*: “[by shortening fr. earlier *tom-pong*, *ton-pong*, of Algonquian origin; akin to Micmac *tobâgun* drag made of skin] New Eng: a rude oblong box on runners: a sleigh with a box-shaped body.”

But quitting these few reminiscences of a years residence in Newtown let us return to the more interesting movements of the

XXVII. Vol 2 C.1

family – In the year 1784, the main object of my fathers sojourn in Connecticut, being mainly as a stepping stone to getting to Boston a remove thither began to occupy his thoughts – Accordingly in April of that year having made the necessary preparations for the journey, he set out by himself to revisit his native place. His first letter is dated at Newport April 28 1784, (having gone it seems to Providence and Taunton and thence to Newport) and says he has letters from Boston “telling me I may come unmolested, but it must depend on the General assembly afterward, whether I may stay – Isaac Winslow* is come to Providence to accompany me down, I think to go to Providence on Monday, and from thence to Boston. I want to hear from you my dearest, and of the dear children I’ll own to you I have tried to think as little of you as I could, but with all that effort, it has been a great deal that my mind has been

XXVIII Vol. 2 C 1

occupied about you and them – You must write per Hartford Post, and also, to New York care of Mr King. – It is at present likely to me that I may remove to Boston, but you know, we are so much enured to disappointment that we must not promise too much on it. – Kiss all the children for me and believe me my dear Polly Your affectionate husband – IW Don’t neglect the garden, write me a longer letter than I wrote you, for you have more leisure. Extracts of a letter from my dear mother to her husband dated Newtown 29 April 1784 – “I hope you was not disappointed at my not writing by the post as you know it is very expensive – I hope by this you have had the pleasure once more of seeing the few remaining branches of your family and think it must give you great joy after so long a separation, to judge by myself I think your sisters must be very happy at the sight of an only

Vol 2 C1

XXIX) brother, they have so long been wishing to see” –

She speaks of having been unable to get the goods for the shop up owing to disappointments &c. [“]but think it is of no great consequence, I do not think we have taken more than Seven dollars since you have been gone, Mr Curtis gets all the custom, he is getting goods up every day. I think there will be a poor chance for you to do business here, if you should not get leave to live in Boston – Mr King writes me very encouragingly that all are to return, but those who have borne arms if so hope that we shall be amongst the number that may return –

The French master has given up his school and gone to New York. So you see I have the boys at home and have enough on my hands, and have been very busy since you left me, with tayloring, making soap &c &c – Do give my love to Sister Sukey,[†] tell her I hope it will not be long before we shall meet, would write her but have no time – The children are all well and send love and duty to you and their aunts

* Undoubtedly the young cousin who had survived the Cape Breton shipwreck.

† Susannah Winslow, Polly’s sister-in-law.

Vol 2 C 1 .

XXX . they are in great expectation of seeing Boston this summer, but I fear they will be disappointed – I own for myself I have very little hopes – you will hardly make out half of this; my pen & Ink so bad, can hardly make, a stroke so must bid you good night my friend & companion give my kind love to your sister Pollard,* Sister Patty[†] – Aunt Minot,[‡] Aunt Davis and all enquiring friends, and believe your very affectionate and dutiful wife – MW

Letter of my father to my mother May 5 1784 My dearest Polly –

This I date after nine years absence from Boston, where I arrived last night and lodged at Sookey's, who with Patty received me with the greatest affection—I immediately waited on the Governor,[§] who was civil beyond my greatest expectation, and directed me to apply to the Governor and Council as Mr Amory and Mr Spooner had done before me for leave to reside till the assembly met, when final order will be taken of those who

Vol. 2 C. 1.

XXXI have applied – I made my petition accordingly to the Governor and Council this morning, and just now had my permission brought me – Having presented my petition, I then walked all about, found every body who knew me civil and glad to see me. I visited wharves and houses, met some people who owed me and some whom I owed – Sister Winslow for the first time since coming visited us today[¶]] (probably his brother Edwards widow) [“]desired love to you – I have visited Aunt Minot, Uncle Davis, & Uncle Ned^{**} – Aunt Davis has been sick seemed exceedingly glad to see me, spoke with great affection. – He was of opinion your papa would get leave by & bye – This surprized me^[?] from him^[?]] (William Davis the uncle of my mother is here refer'd to, who had taken a decided part with the whigs and is said to have, been very bitter against the tories even his own brother) [“]Aunt Minot and all the little cousins, you may be sure were very glad to see me and hear from you – as she had some letters from your papa very clever and giving

XXXII

Vol. 2 C 1.

clearer account of his situation, I got her leave to enclose them, to you promising you will bring them on with you – Sookey and Patty are sitting by. – Cousin Sally Winslow, Sally Tyng and Col Pollard,^{††} all chattering. Now as to coming for you and the luggage, I intend to

* Margaret, Mrs. Benjamin Pollard (and later grandmother of Isaac's wives).

† Martha, the woman whose intellect had been seriously impaired after a childhood illness.

‡ Polly's great aunt Elizabeth née Davis, who had married Samuel Minot. See above, I, 29.

§ John Hancock (1737-93). Like Isaac's father, a graduate of Boston Latin and Harvard (though he graduated from the former the year before Isaac's father entered it). As a very successful Boston merchant trading in many of the same goods as the Winslows (he exported rum, for example), he was undoubtedly familiar with the family and very probably had known Isaac's father, grandfather, and great uncle before the war. He had more the personal tastes of a Tory than a Whig (J. S. Copley painted him at least twice before the war). His being more moderate in his politics than his mentor, Samuel Adams, as well as recollections of the days when the Winslows were such highly esteemed fellow merchants, may have contributed to his warmer than expected reception of Isaac's father once the Peace was finally established.

** Isaac's mother's uncle Edward Davis.

†† Jonathan Pollard, son of Aunt Pollard, who had been a Colonel in the Continental Army. See above, I, 129.

take advice whether the assembly will finally grant leave so as to encourage coming for you, and if so I intend to come speedily, mind and take care of the garden, Sookey wants some garden stuff and cyder. Give my love to Isaac, Tom, Jack, Polly and kiss Benⁿ –

My debts which you know lay heavy are the weight without which I should feel encouraged with present prospects, but I must rub through^{*} them if possible – I hope Bella[†]] (Mrs Jos. King) [“]her mama says Betsy & Katy[†] are pretty well, this for her if she is with you, or if you with her. I expect a letter, from you by to morrows post, and notwithstanding what you say I will think it worth paying postage for – Every thing here is balloon, balloon Caps, aprons

XXXIII

Vol. C1.

handkerchiefs &c – These are the machines[‡]] (balloons) [“]with which they take a trip in the air.[‡]

I have not seen Cesar[‡]] (father of the Black Rose before spoken of owned by my grandfather Davis) [“]Aunt Minot says he seldom comes there – Remember me to all my friends who will I know be kind to you –

Yours affectionately

IW

This moment as my letter was closing came your kind affectionate letter 29 April – You have indeed dear Girl enough on your hands – You will see I am somewhat encouraged about going to Boston (who am not apt to be very much encouraged) Sally Tyng who is the same lively little girl[§] says she hopes your soap came without difficulty[‡]] From my mother dated Newtown 20 May, 1784 [“]I received yours of the 13th”] – She then speaks

XXXIV

Vol 2 C1.

of having written by a Mr Booth and by post, “this is the fourth letter I have written you, and hope you will not think I have been negligent –

I am very glad to find by your letter, that you have been so kindly received in Boston. I do not know what to think of your wishing me to get things in readiness to move, as you, seem uncertain yet, whether you will get leave to live in Boston, however I will do all I can, and that you know is very little, till you return, as I would not undertake to do any thing with the goods – I have as you desired got your friends to see and get in your debts. Doctor Shepard has been kind enough to undertake that business, he has put up an advertisement desiring all persons indebted to you to call and make speedy payment as you intend leaving the town very soon. I fear whether many will call till your return.

Your friends have been very kind and attentive to me ever since you have

* An old figurative use of the verb, meaning, according to the *OED*, “To continue in a certain course with more or less difficulty or restraint; to contrive, or make shift, to get on.” Used with such prepositions as *off*, *along*, *through*, *on*.

† Isabella Catherine’s sisters Elizabeth and (Bella’s twin) Catherine Isabella.

‡ A Wikipedia article on the history of ballooning says the first manned balloon flight in Europe occurred in November, 1783, and that the first manned flight in America did not occur until January, 1793, so the balloon articles Isaac’s father mentions probably celebrate (and commercially exploit) the first European flights.

§ She was born March 22, 1765, so just turned 19 at this date.

XXXV

Vol 2 C 1

been gone, which hope I shall ever remember with gratitude.

I am much obliged to you my dear friend for your kind intelligence of my friends and relations please remember me kindly to them all, tell them I hope to have the pleasure of seeing and talking with them before long, believe me I enjoy the anticipation was it not for the thoughts of moving

Now I must tell you my dear friend, I begin to be quite tired of the thoughts of keeping house without you, believe if you don't return soon, I shall pack up and follow you and now I must bid you good night Believe me your affectionate wife – MW['] In PS. apologizes for [']this hasty scrawl – Polly says I want to see papa very much – Jacky says I wonder when papa will come home to see my jacket and breeches['] – From my father to my mother Boston 26 May 1784.

XXXVI

Vol 2 C 1

[']My dearest Polly

Boston May 26 1784[']

first speaks of having missed an opportunity of sending a letter by a Mr Booth, to Newtown

“The Assembly meets tomorrow, and it is thought will not be long ‘ere our matters are taken up. At present every thing looks favorable – But as to my own private business there is abundance to mortify me. This with so long an absence from you and the children have made me sometimes quite low spirited – I yet see no prospect of a house for you. they would have me take that I left but I do not see how I can afford the rent, for it will be more than will come to my share. Aunt Alford* is coming here to live, which will render Sukey too full, for me to take part of her house – However she is kind enough to offer us to come at present –

When I know what the assembly do, I shall, come home soon['] (after) – [']You saw your fathers very kind letter, how happy would it be for us, if he would be allowed to come – I want his advice in many instances I think I am dull being away from you, but hope when we get here we shall find some way['] (to make out) [']Living is very extravagant

XXXVII

Vol 2 C 1.

but believe my dear Polly will bear her part, by striving to remedy this by industry and economy” –. Sends the letter which miss’d going by Mr Booth, speaks of his Sisters Sookey & Patty – “adieu dear Polly, may a merciful providence keep you and the dear children” –

Your affect husband, IW

Boston May 28 1784

Has just time to answer his wifes last letter “It rejoiced me to hear, that you and the children, are well; tell Jack I want to see his Jacket & breeches, and Polly that I got a new Tom Tucker book for her – My dearest girl I only wanted you should get in readiness to move, I see nothing to discourage our getting in['] (leave to reside in Boston ['] – though the assembly met yesterday, our matters cannot be expected to be taken up the first thing – what discourages me is what I shall do for business in this expensive place – The estate is in debt to the administrators, they say for repairs, and I owe

* See above, I, 194.

XXXVIII

Vol 2. C 1.

a good deal as you know, – As to your packing up I have been telling Sookey, that if I stay longer I shall have a woman come from Connecticut and lay five children to me” – explains again the cause of the miscarriage of a letter by Mr Booth – [“I am to dine today at uncle Ned’s[”] (my mother’s uncle Edward Davis) [“]with a gentleman who left your father at Port Roseway* well a few days ago – I just met Uncle Minot[”] (husband of my mother’s Aunt Elizabeth Davis) [“]and three girls all well – my brother Johns widow is expected[”] (from England) [“]every day. – So you may all meet. I am low spirited, I want your company, and want to see a way you should be comfortable. You gratify me by telling me the kindness of my friends[”] (of - the Sandemanian Society) – [“I have found them so all the way on here[”] – Concludes [“]in haste with love to Mr Brewer, Mr Judson, the kind doctor and all the folks, &c -- Yours affectionately IW[”]

XXXIX

Vol 2 C. 1.

A kind of duplicate of the above transcribed letter from my father to my mother follows in which he says [“I see nothing discouraging yet as to my staying here, but only the trifling matter how I am to do for business – This once was trifling and hope it may be now – I fear I think too much about it – You know when I was separated from you I was always dull – and sometimes ill natured – You will say so I am when with you – I have got no house yet. Sookey says she can accommodate us for the present, but having Aunt Alford[”] (my fathers mother’s sister Marg^t Savage) [“]now come here, it is not in her power to do it conveniently – The old lady seems really as glad to see me as if I was her child, wishes I had a house for her, tho’ she says she don’t know my wife –

I expect you have managed in your mind all our moves – The goods if I come I believe I shall bring most of them – yet sell all you can and don’t stand for price, I regret

XL

Vol. 2. C 1.

dear its so far. Mr Atkinson and wife have been in town[”] (the latter sister of my fathers first wife a Miss Sparhawk) [“]were very glad to see me and tell me if they will not let me stay here, to come there[”] (Portsmouth N.H.) [“]and I shall be protected.

You cannot imagine the revolution in peoples minds, Some scowl and the language of their looks is “I don’t like you but you may e’en come” – I have not one nights thought of a mob –” (.These were so common, from 1770 to 1776, and the dire effects of mob law had been so exhibited, to the inhabitants of Boston, that no doubt all the witnesses to these terrible exhibitions of popular violence, as usual, directed by influential partizan leaders dreaded their recurrence)

“I have seen the Governor, Lieutenant Governor[†] and some of the council, speaker of the house of assembly and several other great folks they are all civil and glad to see me here.

* Located on the southwestern shore of Nova Scotia, Port Roseway was refuge for over 12,000 Loyalist refugees of the American Revolution after the Peace.

† Thomas Cushing III (1725–1788). Like Hancock’s, his family were prominent Boston merchants and most likely acquainted with the Winslows. He was, moreover, slow to take up the call for Independence.

XLI

Vol. 2 C 1.

Aunt Minot was here today tells me Polly[?] (his brother Johns widow) [“]may be looked for in a few days, and is to stay with her. Aunt M is in fine spirits, about seeing so many of the friends – . .

Aunt Ned is a woman of clever appearance[?] (wife of my mothers uncle, Edward Davis) [“]full as good as the first wife – the children clever – One looks very like Tom. Tell Jacky, I will come soon to see his new dress. Your pet kiss for me[?] (I suppose my sister Mary, then the only girl). [“]Give my love to Isaac, tell him I hope and don’t doubt he helps mama all he can . – As soon my dear Polly as I have a certainty of admittance, I shall hasten home. I hope you destroy all my letters, they are like words – which spoken vanish, whilst the affection which dictates them, remains – You improve my dear in writing and I am proud of reading your letters – Good night most 11 oClock

XLII

Vol 2 C1.

kiss all the little folks for me

Yours with tender affection – IW

Love from Sookey &c[?]

From my mother to my Father, Newtown June 8 1784 My dear Mr Winslow – I received your very melancholy letter, which put me in the glooms, so much so that I could not read it without shedding tears, but you know how I soon get over troubles –

You surprize me by saying that you are advised not to petition the assembly, and that the expenses are so high in Boston, and in short your whole letter is so[?] (torn off suppose [“]discouraging[?]”) “that I am at a loss what to advise you – Indeed my dear friend[?] (torn off suppose I do not think* it will be possible for you to get a living in this place as[?] (torn off suppose Mr Curtis) [“]and Mr Booth run away with all the custom, be assured you will not be able (torn suppose [“]to carry on[?]”) business here without a very considerable capital, and not only that but you will not be able to go through the fatigue

XLIII

Vol 2 C 1.

that the traders in this place do. : They are continually on the jaunt to this place or Boston.

I am, much surprized to hear that Jacky’s Polly[?] – (my uncle Johns widow) [“]is expected from England, and fear it is as you say, that her uncle has turned avaricious in his old age – poor girl, I pity her very much, if she has arrived, do give my kind love to her

You say your Clothes grow very shabby. I hope you will not stay much longer, if so it may be necessary to send you some summer ones –

I am quite tired of keeping house without you – I am so little used to paying for things in the family, that it appears to me, I spend as much again as when you are at home. If you should not get an answer from the assembly, I hope you will come home very soon, as I should think it will answer no purpose for you to stay any longer[?] – She refers to a certificate from General Chandler that all are well. “Tom says he believes you will never come home[?]” – . concludes [“]with regards to all our friends in Boston[?]” &c In a P S

XLIV

Vol 2 C1.

[“]The letter was intended for Mr White but now goes by Post with the certificate referd to, I hope I have done right in so sending it – “I repeat my wish that you would not stay any

* Unclear where the quotation begins again as there is no closing paren.

longer, for be assured I am quite tired of being alone, for all that I used to say, hat* we don't know how much we love our friends till we are separated from them

I sincerely wish that we were settled in some way, that the children could have two or three years schooling, for they learn very little at home, but I must not think – it makes me quite discouraged –

Adieu, my friend, I wish you a good journey home – Your friends here all well and desire their love to you["]

Letter from my father to my mother dated 9 June 1784 –

“I am yet here my dearest Polly.["] had expected from her letter ["]that Mr White was coming but now find, that he is not expected –

Remaining here I get more and more

XLV

Vol 2 C. 1.

involved in accounts in which I can do very little, and find I must, break away to my dear friend and companion. I intend at present to sett off next week for Providence, thence to Taunton for my horse, and from Newport to New haven, and thence home.

There is nothing done yet by the Court, and I do not think any thing decisive will be – It is thought it will rise soon.

I do not see any present way of getting a livelihood here, but defer thinking of coming here till I see and consult with you, after telling you the encouragements and discouragements I have met with – This I will say that I do not think but that we might reside here, under many disadvantages – This I think I foresaw whilst with you. – I am pleased with your writing me so steadily, and more at your manner of doing it – I am proud of your letters and shew or read them to all my friends["]

XLVI

Vol 2 C1

He speaks of having had no letters from England by, two or three vessells arrived from London and thinks his friends imagine he is on the way to there, hears nothing from Port Roseway (Shelburne) “I want to hear from your father, that if he was to come to New England, we might form some plan together, I fear it will not do for him to think of it for some time – If he was to come to Newtown, you would be contented there” speaks of being yet undetermind as to his future course – He speaks of his having met in the street, Cinna the sister of Rose, and known her from her likeness to her sister – is writing at, Mr Winnietts["] (his brother in law, who had married his sister Elizabeth and was then a widower) – sends his love to his religious friends in Newtown and Danbury, and begs her to get all she wants to make herself comfortable &c “Your tender & affect husb^d IW

XLVI ½

Vol 2 C. 1

["]My dear Mr Winslow

Newtown Jun 16 1784

I received yours of the 9th of June I am very sorry you write so discouragingly about getting to Boston – From what I can collect[†] of your letters I have very little hopes of ever seeing my native place again, but as it will do no good to be low spirited, I will endeavour to keep up my spirits as well as I can

* No doubt “that” was intended.

† In the sense of *gather* or *infer*.

I am much pleased with the country, it is very pleasant. The children are very much amused with going a Strawberrying, they just brought me in a very large basket full: I wished you was here to help me eat them – The Garden is in a very promising way – As I suppose we shall not move till towards fall, I have endeavour'd to keep it in as good order as I could. Believe me I grow quite impatient for your return – If the assembly does not give you an answer I hope you will not, think of staying another week – Your last letters are quite in the gloomy style – They make me very dull

XLVI ^{3/4}

Vol 2 C 1.

to read them – I cant but hope, the next will be more encouraging[?] –. She speaks of, the payment of an excise bill, being deferd till her husbands return – sends her particular regards, to Sally Tyng – her Sister Betsy, and love to Sister Sookey whose letters she promises to answer if she will write –

“Adieu my friend and companion that you may return soon to your family is the sincere wish of Your affect wife MW. Rose sends her love to her father & mother & Cinna”

Here ends the correspondence between my parents during my fathers absence in Boston to obtain leave to return, whether, the General assembly did grant leave to him, and the other loyalists; Or whether they remained on sufferance I do not know, but as the family did come to Boston the summer of 1784 – I think in August, I shall, resume, my recollections from our leaving Newtown probably in July of that year – I have not a distinct recollection

XLVII

Vol 2. C 1.

of the circumstances, accompanying this move, only, that the bustle and animation of the scene combined with the anticipations of going to the always talked of Boston, was, to, my brother Tom and myself the former 9 years and myself 10 ½ years old a source of satisfaction, little realizing the trouble and anxiety of our parents who had, to transport their family and furniture 25 miles to a seaport a second time within a year – . I well remember however that on our arrival at, Norwalk, the sight of salt water and smell of the sea air, having been always used to a seaport, was peculiarly agreeable. we embarked on board a small American sloop commanded by Capt Summers which traded constantly to Boston. On our way, we stopped two or three times to anchor at the ports in the sound, and passing by Point Judith, I presume with a head wind, put into Newport, where my father carried me ashore to his sister then

XLVIII

Vol 2 C 1.

Malbone formerly Peas; * who had married again – Here we got some fresh bread – vegetables and milk, which proved highly acceptable to my mother, and the young fry left on board – Embarking again the same night, the sloop made a harbor the next day at New London, and there the boat went ashore for milk and other refreshments. The remainder of the voyage over the Shoals and on to Boston, I have no recollection of, except that my brother Tom and myself both lost our hats overboard in a flaw[†] of wind, and when we

* Catherine. Isaac continues to misspell “Pease.”

[†] According to *Webster's 3rd Unabridged*, “a sudden burst of wind of short duration with or without rain or snow.” So “of wind” here is redundant.

landed, I was indebted to my cousin Mrs Blanchard for the loan of her daughter Peggy's beaver bonnet (my later wife) to walk up to my Aunt Sukey's where the family first went, having 3 or 4 rooms, in the house she lived in (belonging to the family) in Beacon St. This had two large gardens, one bounding on the Common burying place,* and the other on Beacon Street, extending down

XLIX Vol 2 C 1 .

that street, about half way to the corner of Tremont Street, or what is now (1842) the Tremont House[†] – The Estate made the western part of the present Tremont Place , [‡] and another estate of my grandfathers[§] comprising a very good brick house, stable &c made the South East corner of the Tremont house.

My Aunt received us all very kindly, took particular notice of the children, especially my sister Mary, who was then about four years old, and as I believe I have before observed, not only an uncommonly beautiful child, but a very smart and precocious one – the pet of my mother and family; alas that maternal partiality, should have so entirely yielded to the natural impulses, which so often lead the mother and not unfrequently fathers too, delighting in the personal advantages of their children to foster, rather than check, the unavoidable tendency of beautiful and sprightly children of either sex, to pride, vanity and self conceit. How fatal is this early indulgence, and how often

L Vol 2 C 1.

do its effects fall most heavily on these very parents, who unhappily so mistake, as to lose sight of the great element of education, that of subduing the will, at the earliest age. The child thus accustomed to parental control, thus and thus only, can acquire in after life the habit of self control, without which Beauty – Talents, fortune, become snares to their possessors – The incidents, or my reminiscences of them, after the arrival of the family in Boston will be continued in the next chapter.

* Isaac certainly is in error here and means the Granary Burying Ground in Tremont St. and *not* the burying ground in the Common.

† A Dickens scholar cannot help but notice it was here that Dickens and his wife stayed that very year, from January 22 to February 5.

‡ Blank spaces perhaps meant to be filled in later.

§ Most probably his grandfather Joshua Winslow.

Chapter Fourteen (Volume Two, Chapter Two)

Residing with Aunt Sukey and numerous relations – Letter from Mrs. Alford – Changes in Boston – His father's want of Boston friends after the War – Boston localities; shops and storefronts in most all dwelling houses in the central part of the town; Vernon's Head Tavern; bridges, dams, streams, and rope walks; Mount "Horum"; a house in which Isaac was tutored; the powder and pest houses; the Leverett Street neighborhood; the streets how paved; Beacon Hill, its history and how it came to be developed, the splendid views from atop it; the old alms house, work house and Granary; little new building till after 1789; new houses of the prosperous – Isaac sent to Boston Latin; Mr. Hunt and his failings; dwindling numbers of his pupils; Isaac delivers the English Oration – Family moves to the very large old family house in Dock Square; resident relatives and alienated ones; the numerous female relations; the house again becomes a family center, as it had been in the days of Isaac's grandfather Joshua – The Capt. Stanhope fracas; an exchange of letters recently published – His uncle Davis and brother Tom go to Shelburne with Stanhope – Isaac's father's trip to Shelburne and Halifax to petition for War losses; news from there; death of John Sparhawk – A fire at Dock Square that might have been disastrous but for a lucky accident – A fishing expedition and an unlucky and mortifying accident – Births and Aunt Sukey's death; Cato her Aunt Alford's slave and Chance her dog; anecdotes of these; how slaves estimated their masters and Cato's disappointment in Isaac's father – Dividing grandfather Winslow's estate and how the slaves complicated this – His father full of business, but with little profit – Why Isaac didn't go to Harvard; religious and financial reasons – Isaac, age 13 ½ escorts his Aunt Malbone and three young ladies to Newport; seeing the sights there; compass confusions; an amusing malapropism by the French Vice Consul of France on the return voyage – Isaac works temporarily in the front store at the Dock Square house – The Dock Square house sold; real estate prices; Isaac apprenticed to Mr. William Payne; the practice then as compared with now; the nature of Isaac's work; no regrets at not being at Harvard, but a little envy.

LI

Vol. 2 C 2

After Eight and half years absence from the native place of my parents as well as that of my brother Tom and myself, the family returned under the circumstances as before described. – (My brothers John and Benjamin and Sister Mary were as has been said all born in New York)

My Aunt Sukey or Susanna Winslow under whose roof my father's family were at first domiciled, had then a large family viz[<] her Aunt Alford, her sister Patty, her two cousins Betsy and Sally Tyng Winslow – This establishment was increased by the addition of our family, then with black Rose, making eight – My aunt Alford had also in the house her own slaves – Cato – Dinah and a son of the latter, but my

father only took the rooms she could spare, providing for his own family – My great aunt Alford whom I well recollect was a most respectable venerable lady like woman of the old School She seemed much attached to my father and his family, and the children were permitted occasionally to visit her in her chamber, from which she never departed, being then at the advanced age of 83 or 84 – She was said to have received the best education which was at that time to be had, and wrote a very fair Italian hand, which was, a century ago, the fashionable style of writing for young females – Her husband Col Alford, as I have understood from some dispute with the town authorities, quitted Boston and bought or built a house on Charlestown Neck, near the Canal Bridge, some time before the year 1752 – I find only one letter from her dated Feby 17 of that year to her sister Winslow (my grandmother) dissuading the latter from her purpose of having four of her children inoculated at once – thinks it will be too great an undertaking to attend them all &c – and adds “I do really pity you, and desire to commit you and yours to the God of all grace and mercy, for his pity and help who is the Lord of life, and full of compassion – Neither does he willingly afflict, nor grieve* the children of men, and as you are properly led into the thought of Abraham’s offering his son Isaac when called thereto, so if he shall call for you all, may you do also, and so God

LII

Vol. 2. Chap 2

gave him back again. If it be his will, may he preserve yours, and continue them for a blessing – but if otherwise, may we and all concern’d be prepared for the event, and may all tend to promote his glory, and our growing conformity to his will, which is our highest attainment here – I remain my dear Sister – Your loving Sister Margaret Alford” [“Mr Alford sends love to you all[”] &c This relation died I think in 1784 or 85, at an advanced age, and having never had children, she left a small paternal estate to her neices and nephews – She was buried in the Savage Tomb Chapel† burying ground.

I do not recollect any particular impression which was made on my mind as a boy in regard to Boston, as compared with New York but at the age of Ten children are not given to generalize or compare, or reflect – Details or facts are what interests them – Men too might be wiser, was their attention more drawn to these than generalities. I often used to hear my father remark, the difference of Boston to him in 1784 and afterwards, to his recollections of it Ten years before In the latter case, with his numerous relations of mother, uncles, Brothers, cousins, and their connections, he was emphatically at home – In the former case he felt like an alien – The men in power, and men of business had totally changed – The localities of the town remained the same, except that the buildings were shabby and out of repair – but the face of society had totally changed – It was then that the last were first, and the first last‡ – But being unambitious, and though a loyalist, extremely attached to his country, the change in the social system did not so much affect him, as the want of near and judicious friends, in whose counsel and regard he could rely – In 1774 he had many such around him; in 1784, not one – To a man of his temperament, who required the support and encouragement of a judicious friend, such a privation was very great – often and often as I grew up have I heard lament that he had no brother or near friend to whom he could resort for counsel and assistance.

* Webster’s 3rd Unabridged has this as an archaic sense: *to injure, harm, or hurt esp. with disease.*

† King’s Chapel burying ground.

‡ Alluding to Matthew 20:16: “So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.”

LIII

Vol 2 Chap 2

It is not amiss here to notice some of the localities of Boston at the time of the arrival of the family – These though not impressed on my mind much at the time, yet as Boston continued very much the same till about 1790, at or about which period some few handsome houses were put up at the West part of the town, subsequent recollections at the age of 14 to 20 enable me to state perfectly the general circumstances of the town, some years earlier.

The most remarkable change in the circumstances of the town has been the conversion of dwelling houses, on their sites into places of business – For a period of ten or fifteen years after our arrival from 1793 to 1798,* the shops and stores occupied the front part of the dwelling houses – In State Street to merchants row, all the buildings in whole or in part were dwellings – . all through merchants row on the coast[?] side, esp by the South Side of Fanueil Hall were so improved – Dock Square on both sides – the north side of Fanueil Hall, all Union Street – all Washington Street to the neck.– Scarcely a shop or store was to be seen in Milk Street, and very few in Liberty Square – Congress Street, (then Quaker Lane, a narrow lane not over 12 or 15 feet) was composed entirely of dwelling houses, except here and there a shop in front Court Street the same – Broad Street and India Street with the cross Streets were not built till about 1803 or 4 or thereabouts, but on the site of these were numerous small

[the following slip is no doubt a misplaced fragment from a discarded draft, perhaps inserted here simply as a bookmark]

Pa: 50.

1798-1799. Loss by Peace of Amiens 1801 -- & Aunt Patty

sufferer, in proportion to my limited means, for having undertaken a voyage to Leghorn for the sake of getting my brother Tom a berth as supercargo – with part of a Cargo on my account, bought at war prices – which arrived to peace markets I lost the little I had scraped together, and became insolvent \$2000 or 3000\$ – but I anticipate my narrative – more of this

LIV

Vol 2 C 2

houses towards Purchase Street – though to be sure, there were several short wharves and a large Ship yard called Hallowells, taken for India Street – I have often seen the bowsprits of vessells built at this yard project over Battery march,[†] Street, and even the low houses on the other side of the street. At the Corner of merchants row and State Street, stood an old fashion wooden building occupied as a tavern, and call'd the Admiral Vernon head[‡] -- Merchants row at this point was a narrow and very dangerous passage of 10 or 12 feet, where only one, Cart could go abreast. – There was a dock, which ran from town dock west, on the north side of Fanueil hall nearly to dock square, over which to pass through to Ann

* This is a bit confusing. “from 1793 to 1798” is inserted via caret. Isaac means to identify a period of about ten to fifteen years after the family returned to Boston, hence the period *starting* in 1784 and *ending* anywhere from 1794 to 1798.

† It should be one word, “Batterymarch.” The street no longer hugs the edge of the harbor.

‡ Vernon’s Head Tavern (or “Vernon’s Hedd” as its sign had it) was named after Admiral Edward Vernon (1684–1757), as was the Washington estate of Mount Vernon.

Street was a swing bridge – This I do not recollect the dock must have been filled up, and the bridge about, or before the time we came to town – Boston was then two islands, or a peninsula, and

LV Vol2 Chap 2

the stream making which ran from the mill Pond, by the town dock to back of long wharf A crooked dam was originally carried across from near our house in Leverett Street* to near Charlestown bridge, enclosing about 40 acres of land – and making at the turn of tide three streams one near said bridge, another near Leverett Street, and a third in Middle (now Hanover) Street – The mills were built for grinding corn perhaps 100 years ago, in case of war, but were little used when I was young – but there was then a bridge over the channel in Hanover Street near Marshall Street, and another in Ann Street near its entrance – These were taken away when Blackstone Street was laid out (in which about 1835[†] direction the Canal run to the harbor). The North part of the town was then pretty closely built and populous, and in the lower parts of Hanover Ann – Bennett, Charter Street and some others

LVI Vol. 2. Chap 2

the appearance is more like the Boston of 1775 to 1785, than any other part – though to be sure that also is much changed – The wharves were then built on the East side of the town and except a few scattering ones elsewhere the harbor was bounded by a marshy or sandy shore, on the South west parts now South Boston free bridge Railway depot and buildings &c – The Causeway extended half or three quarters of a mile on the north – but west of that Bartons Point now Lowell rail road depot, and Stores, with the beach with some marsh, extended from thence to the bottom of the Common, now Charles Street – . Here were 3 or 4 Rope walks built I think about 1795 to 1797, but burnt down 10 or 12 years afterward, these run all the length of Charles Street To the west of these was a fine beach, and here the school boys living at that part of the town bathed, as they had opportunity

Where Mount Vernon now is was a large hill called by the boys mount Horam[‡] sloping to the beach on its S. W. & west sides.

LVII Vol 2 C2

On this was a growth of small Savins or Cedars and of Barberry bushes: a wild desolate place as any in the country – This hill was dug down I should think about 1797 or 8 to fill up Charles Street – When I was at School from 1784 to 1787 and for many years after, there but[§] 3 houses from Beacon Street to the water – one now (1844) standing, (Gov^r Hancocks)– one in which a judge Cushing[?] lived, and one occupied by a Mr John Vinal, one of the

* The Winslows did not move into this house until 1816 (below, IV, 65ff.), and they resided there until about 1840—that is, a few years before the time at which Isaac is now writing (1844). His having to sell the house in the wake of the financial crises of 1837 and years following will be central to the nostalgic and even melancholy close of Margaret's portion of the Memorial. Leverett St. is long gone. the house stood on a large plot of land almost at what was then the water's edge, about a hundred yards northeast of the Shriner's Hospital for Children.

† “about 1835” inserted via caret. Probably “was laid out about 1835 (in which direction...)” was intended.

‡ It was better known as Mount Whoredom and is labeled as such on a 1775 map of Boston available at http://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/3/36/Boston%2C_1775bsmall1.png .

§ No doubt “there *were* but” was intended.

town writing masters – to whom I went at what was called, private hours[?] that is when the Latin School was let out at 11 O Clock.

Near this mount, or making part of its north Western descent was a small deep, almost Circular, dell perhaps 80 or 100 feet in diameter – In this was placed the powder house, for then every town of consequence

Vol.2 C 2 LVIII

was compelled by law, to maintain such an establishment – The rim or edge of the dell was if I recollect right about as high as the roof of the building – From this to Cambridge bridge were open fields, except, one or two ropewalks belonging to the Austin family, where is now Myrtle & Pinckney Street, near that bridge was the Pest house as it was called, entirely isolated with no building within half a mile, (an establishment, for the reception of small pox patients, or others having infectious disorders)– the boys always kept at a most respectful distance from this. This building was standing I think as late as 1815 or 1820: where Parkmans market Cambridge Street stands, and the Street before it – Blossom Street – North Russell Street, and all the Streets North, built on flat made land was a marsh, which was filled up, when Cambridge bridge was built or building about 1795 to 1798

LIX

Vol2 C 2

From Chambers Street west, was all open ground except a few scattering houses, down to the line of shore from Cambridge Street to Bottom of Leverett Street formerly Bartons Point – Leverett Street is a very old street, and had always scattering houses, down to Cragies bridge – My mother and uncle Davis were born in the home north of us, (now having fourteen or fifteen homes on the land attached to the former – My grandfather Davis owned and lived in the House about 1756 and some time afterwards – My uncle & mother went to School in the old^x house now standing next south of our old house Leverett Street – Where Poplar Street is were 2 or 3 ropewalks, running in the direction of that Street to the water – These were burnt down about 1795 or 1796

The principle Streets of Boston were then paved as now with round stones, which running up to the houses, made a very disagreeable and dangerous sidewalk in winter – Hence people to avoid the ice which could not be cleared of from these generally in winter walked in the middle of the street.

[written sideways bottom to top at left margin]

^x taken down 1843 and 2 brick houses built there

LX.

Vol. 2 C 2

When I was in Philadelphia in 1798, it was said that a Bostonian was known there by choosing the middle of the Street to walk in – Brick side walks I should think, were not introduced till near the year 1800 – nor did they become general till many years after – The going in the smaller, and unpaved streets, was in Spring and fall very bad –

The most interesting feature of Boston at that time, was Beacon Hill, a high eminence about 200 yards north of the new State house sloping gently to the land on which that is built, and on the South down to Park Street – On the north it was much more steep, and there terminated in a long flight of timber steps to Temple Street – the ground on the declivity of the hill on all sides was quite open – It had a long pole, and an Iron frame to receive a Tar barrell which was set fire to in case of need to, as a signal for the country inhabitants

LXI

Vol. 2 C 2

to flush* in to the assistance of their town brethren in Case of need. – This it seems had always been used as a signal post,† for Hutchinson mentions when Sir Edmund Andros was deposed by the inhabitants of Boston in 1689 – “a pair of colors was set up at Beacon hill, for notice to some thousand soldiers on the Charlestown side.” It was no doubt, considered very useful, before and during the revolutionary war – Soon after which it became useless, and a handsome brick Pillar surmounted by a gilt eagle, with inscriptions on the four sides of the base, commemorative of revolutionary events, was erected, which stood there many years – These inscriptions are now in the new State house (1843).‡

It being ascertained by a suit at law of the Hancock heirs against the town that the slopes of the hill were private property and that only a [?ank?]§ of land of ten thousand square feet belonged to the public, it was sold to the proprietors of the adjoining land I should think about 1810 – a grievous

LXII

Vol. 2 Chap 2

affair to the inhabitants of Boston, but unavoidable, as it would have been very expensive, if not impossible to have secured the four sides by walls – which also would have destroyed the beauty of the hill – I was one of the town committee to sell the hill for which I think we got a dollar a foot or 10 000\$

The prospect from the summit of Beacon hill at high water was very beautiful, the wide expanse of water in Cambridge bay quite to the neck. – the width of Charles River unobstructed by avenues or bridges – Boston harbor with its numerous islands – Blue Hill in Milton and, most of the neighboring towns, within a circumference of Eight or ten miles – The common then only partially enclosed, cover’d with Cows feeding – the town of Boston embowerd with trees, for almost every house had its garden, besides many fine elms in the Streets, altogether presented a combination of fine and interesting scenery – Charlestown bridge was built

LXIII.

Vol. 2 C 2

about the year 1787., but this by no means diminished the interesting character of the Scenery. – It was not till many years after this, that both banks of the river being wharfed out, and built upon – it lost its pristine appearance of a spacious river –

The old alms house, work house and Granary, were all on Park Street, the land on which the former was sold at a high rate, when rich people began to look out for eligible situations, on which to build – I should think about 1800. The Granary was on the site where Park Street is, and was a large, wooden building constructed long before the revolution – intended for the deposit of grain when plenty and low, for the supply of the poor, when scarce and dear, and not easily to be had.

As has been said there very few new buildings, going up in the town prior to the adoption of the federal constitution in 1789 by

* According to *Webster's 3rd Unabridged*, an obsolete sense used of persons, meaning *to rush abroad or swarm together like a flock of birds*.

† Which is of course why it was called “Beacon Hill.”

‡ Above, II, lvii, Isaac indicates he is writing in 1844.

§ Possibly “shank” is intended. Or “hank”? Or “bank”?

LXIV

Vol 2 C 2

which the thirteen united* States became conjoined under one general government, about this time there were several large houses erecting in various parts of the town – Governor Gore† corner of Bowdoin‡ & Chardon St – Mr Parkmans the other corner – Mr Sam[?] Gore further North – Mr Joseph Coolidge in Bowdoin Street – our house in Leverett Street, were all put up about this time* -- There was also considerable building to supply the edifices carried off by a great fire in Washington Street in 1787 – This began in Beach Street and extended beyond Hollis Street, burning Dr Byles meeting house on the Site where the Brick meeting now stands and a vast many buildings besides – But a disposition for improvement in this way, was not prevalent till after the war between England and France in April 1793, nor then to any great extent, till the flourishing state of trade and the assumption by the general government of

[written sideways bottom to top at left margin in the middle of the page]

* I believe not till 1790 or 1791

LXV

Vol 2 C2.

the revolutionary debt, threw a large capital into the country, and thus raised threefold (in some cases, eight fold) the value of real Estate in Boston – Before this the buildings in town were much dilapidated, and generally in a shabby condition –

I now return from this digression as to the localities of the town (about the time the family returnd) to my narrative –

I rather think my father sent me to Latin School,§ soon after my arrival – but my brother Tom having no taste for classical knowledge, went to a Mr Nathan Davies,** who kept a town school in Middle, now Hanover Street – There were in the Latin grammar school at that period, as there always had been, Seven classes. – the first being the lowest, and the Seventh the highest – I was enterd on the fifth, which shews, that having lost a years schooling in Connecticut Mr Humphries, my New York preceptor, had very faithfully, taught me the elements of Latin. Mr Hunt was the successor of James Lovell, who was a loyalist, and with his brethren of the same principles, fled to Halifax in 1776, while his son James was a most determind whig – My father had this elder Mr Lovell as his instructor, and always mentiond his system as one of great severity, yet being steady in his discipline he seems to have been popular with his scholars after they grew up, as well as with the citizens generally. Mr Hunt kept up his system, but having very little self command, would often get into a tremendous passion, and punished the boys, rather to indulge his own feelings, than for the benefit of the child – many instances of his unrestrained temper, I witnessd when at school, where he seemed more like a madman, than a preceptor, yet the

* The word is very difficult to read, and the phrase “became conjoined” makes it redundant, or vice versa, but this seems the most likely reading.

† Christopher Gore (1758-1827) did not become Governor until 1809. But likely Isaac gives him that title prospectively. After the Revolution, Gore was a successful lawyer who had made a good match and could well have owned a large house.

‡ Still misspelling “Bowdoin.”

§ Boston Latin.

** Should be “Davis.”

passion subsiding as suddenly as it rose, he would often call the boy up to his desk after a most severe and cruel correction, and really shed tears in endeavouring to convince him that he had done wrong, generally with no success; but making the boy feel he had been overpunished, and that his preceptor was aware of it

LXVII

Vol. 2 –C 2

and repented of it – But personally I had no reason to complain of my treatment, at, this seminary, for excepting now and then what was called a clap with a ferule, I do not recollect to have ever encountered the terrors of this passionate preceptor, when in an excited state, But my brother John, Mr Tilden and others I have known, even when arrived at adult age, seem always to have retained a resentment against this passionate and weak – yet, really, in an excited state, tender hearted old man, which I could never realize –

Many of the parents took away their children and sent them to private seminaries in the country – Some were sent to France for their education and the School – (always one of the highest reputation in the country), gradually dwindled, till the town authorities some years after I left school were obliged to dismiss Mr Hunt and employ a more popular substitute. I

LXVIII

Vol 2. C2

was at this school three years, at the same time going two hours a day to a private school for writing and arithmetic – When I left School the upper or seventh class had dwindled from 15 or 20, when I first joined the fifth form, to three or four, neither of whom were good scholars – It was no doubt owing to this that I had the honor of having the English oration assigned me – This was Master Hunts composition, and was in reference to the prospects of our Country. It was very favorably received as I afterwards found, by being called upon to repeat it, as well at home as in Newport, before all companies where I happened to be – I was Thirteen and a half years, when I left Latin School. – (The usage generally was for boys to enter at seven, and leave at fourteen years old)–

Leaving this portion of autobiography I shall now return to the general

LXIX

Vol. 2 Chap 2

narrative of family affairs.

The next move of my father was to the old family house in Dock Square (now standing 1842)* – This must have been in the winter of 1784-5. The house was a very large one, 4 rooms on a floor – 10 or 12 chambers, and soon got to be a nucleus, for the assemblage of the various branches of the family, near and remote –

In this house my fathers cousins Betsy and Sarah Tyng daughters of his uncle Isaac, became residents in the family – Betsy did not if I recollect remain long with us, but the younger sister was an inmate till the period of her marriage with her first husband Samuel Waldo in 1789.

The only males of the family in Boston at my fathers arrival, were his cousins Samuel & Isaac, the former of whom was at college during the war, the latter in Canada as has been said,

* Once again, Isaac appears to be writing earlier than he has previously claimed. At II, lviii he indicated he was writing in 1844; at II, lxi, 1843.

LXX Vol.2 C.2.

but neither had been brought up to any business, owing to the derangements of the revolutionary war. Besides these, he had three brothers in law – Deacon Jeffries a rigid Calvinistic Congregationalist, and a zealous whig, as were all of that party – This gentleman had married my fathers Sister Hannah for his second wife, but had no children by her – Nath Barber, whose second wife was, Mary Winslow also sister of the former – she had no children – Mr Barber was an ultra whig, and one of the most active in the violent party measures which preceded the revolution – Little or no sympathy or community of feeling could or did exist, between these and my father and the other relations of his wife – another brother in law was John Winniett husband of Elizabeth, a very friendly well disposed, but inefficient man. I should judge over 60 years old when the family arrived back. he then supported himself by keeping a boarding house – None of these male relations, could at all compensate for the want of the brothers, and near relations by whom he was surrounded in Boston before

LXXI Vol 2 – C 2

the war – I often used to hear him lament this deficiency – his anxious temperament leading him always to avail himself of the counsel and assistance of judicious friends when ever he could obtain that desirable cooperation

Of female relatives, there was in 1784, a very considerable, number, as well on my fathers side, as mothers – Besides all those which have been mentiond as part of the family of my aunt Susanna, there was my fathers eldest sister Mrs Pollard and her, daughter – a first cousin of my fathers Sally Winslow (unmarried) a very zealous and religious woman, in the orthodox way – and really a kind hearted and I should think sincere Christian – My mothers uncles William & Edward Davis, had together nearly a dozen of grownup children – Her Aunt Minot, about eight, all coming into life .– The old family mansion in Dock Square thus became in some measure, what it had been in the days of my grandfather in 1769 – who was then head of the family in Boston,

LXXII Vol 2 C2

a sort of centre, to which the connections under its new head resorted. While here in the year 1785, my mothers brother, Benj^a Davis came up on a visit from Shelburne, and on his return took my brother Tom with him, to remain – and he was there nearly eight years.

At that time there was in the harbor a British frigate, the Mercury Capt. Stanhope (whose wife was a Miss Malbone of Newport)– This gentleman I believe for some alleged ill treatment to American prisoners during the revolutionary war, was on a Sunday evening assaulted by a mob, led on by some of the former actors in popular movements in and before the revolution – This led to a correspondence with the Governor, in which Capt Stanhope, who perhaps was justly entitled to the public protection, yet in his correspondence with Gov^r Bowdwoin, displayd an undignified and passionate temper which injured him in the Governors opinion and that of many others, –This having been recently published, I annex it to the back of this page by way of note* – Whether in the above mentioned assault

** This incident was of more moment than Isaac indicates, though he may well not have known the extent to which it reverberated in diplomatic quarters. He also downplays the role that the “alleged mistreatment” had in leading to the assault. Mistreatment of American prisoners was no doubt a sensitive issue, given that Isaac’s uncle John had, as we have seen, been Commissary of Prisoners among the notorious prison ships at New

or afterwards, I know not, but one of the citizens (a Son of a zealous whig James Lovell – and grandson of a zealous tory of the same name formerly master of the grammar school) interfered in behalf of Captⁿ Stanhope and being a bold powerful young man, kept off the most forward of the mob, and extricated him and his officers. I think this took place on a second assault, just before Capt S. went onboard his frigate. He was to have dined **over**

[verso of the preceding]

at my fathers, the day he sailed, but suppose the treatment he met with in Boston, hasten'd his departure – In person he was very small – very proud of his family always a distinguish'd one in England – His wife was daughter of Mr. Malbone, my aunts second husband and thus became known to my father and my aunts connections here.

[Two columns of printed text here pasted in:]

It is stated in the Centinel that Capt. Stanhope, with one of his officers, was walking in the mall, when he was met by an American sailor, who had, during the war, been a prisoner on board his ship; and that, in passing, the American went *too near the captain*. This was the insult of which he complains to the Governor. It may be inferred from another paragraph in the Centinel, that Capt. Stanhope published the correspondence with the Governor in a Halifax paper, after he left Boston, with some variations, – which induced the editors to procure and publish copies of the originals.

Mercury, Off Boston Harbour, }

York. Bowdoin, it may be recalled (above I,37) was the son of a man connected in business with Isaac's great uncle. Governor Bowdoin, alarmed that Americans at sea and abroad might suffer from retaliation, sent an account of the affair to Congress; a report was made; Congress accepted it and directed copies to be sent to Governors of all the States. See *Secret Journals of the Acts and Proceedings of Congress* (Boston: Thomas B. Wait, 1821), III, 575-84. Thomas Jefferson gave a concise account of the incident in a letter of November 4, 1785 from Paris to William Carmichael. He writes:

A fracas, which has lately happened in Boston, becoming a serious matter, I will give you the details of it, as transmitted to Mr. [John] Adams in depositions. A Captain Stanhope, commanding the frigate Mercury, was sent with a convoy of vessels from Nova Scotia to Boston, to get a supply of provisions for that colony. It had happened, that two persons living near Boston, of the names of Dunbar and Lowthorp, had been taken prisoners during the war, and transferred from one vessel to another, till they were placed on board Stanhope's ship. He treated them most cruelly, whipping them frequently, in order to make them do duty against their country, as sailors, on board his ship. The ship going to Antigua to refit, he put all his prisoners into jail, first giving Dunbar twenty-four lashes. Peace took place, and the prisoners got home under the general liberation. These men were quietly pursuing their occupations at home, when they heard that Stanhope was in Boston. Their indignation was kindled. They immediately went there, and meeting Stanhope walking in the mall, Dunbar stepped up to him, and asked him if he recollected him, and the whipping him on board his ship. Having no weapon in his hand, he struck at Stanhope with his fist. Stanhope stepped back, and drew his sword. The people interposed, and guarded him to the door of a Mr. Morton, to which he retreated. There Dunbar again attempted to seize him; but the high-sheriff had by this time arrived, who interposed and protected him. The assailants withdrew, and here ended all appearance of force. But Captain Stanhope thought proper to write to the Governor, which brought on the correspondence published in the papers of Europe. Lest you should not have seen it, I enclose it, as cut from a London paper; though not perfectly exact, it is substantially so. You will doubtless judge, that Governor Bowdoin referred him properly to the laws for redress, as he was obliged to do, and as would have been done in England, in a like case. Had he applied to the courts, the question would have been whether they would have punished Dunbar. This must be answered now by conjecture only; and, to form that conjecture, every man must ask himself, whether he would not have done as Dunbar did; and whether the people should not have permitted him to return to Stanhope the twenty-four lashes. This affair has been stated in the London papers, without mixing with it one circumstance of truth. (*Memoirs, Correspondence, and Private Papers of Thomas Jefferson* (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1829) I, 352-53.

August 1, 1785}

Sir – I am sorry to be obliged to represent to your Excellency the continued insults and disgraceful indignities offered by hundreds in this town to me and my officers, which hitherto we have winked at, as well as the most illiberal and indecent language, with which the newspapers have been filled; nor should I have troubled you now, had I not been pursued, and my life, as well as that of my officers, been endangered, by the violent rage of a mob, yesterday evening, without provocation of any sort.*

I trust it needless to recommend to your Excellency to adopt such measures as may discover the ringleaders of the party that assassinated† me, and bring them to public justice, as well as to protect us from further insult.

I have the honour to be, your Excellency's

most obedient and humble servant.

To his Excellency Governour BOWDOIN.

—

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Boston, August 1, 1785.

Sir – Your letter of this date is now before me. It is a great misfortune, that the subjects or citizens of different countries, which have been at enmity, cannot easily recover that degree of good humour which should induce them to treat each other with proper decorum, when the governments, to which they respectively belong, have entered into a treaty of amity, and sheathed the sword. But you must have observed, that disturbances arising from this source too frequently happen, especially in populous seaport towns,

If you have been insulted and your life has been endangered in manner as you have represented to me, I must inform you that our laws afford you ample satisfaction. Foreigners are entitled to the protection of the law, as well as amenable to it, equally with any citizen of the United States, while they continue within the jurisdiction of this commonwealth.

Any learned practitioner in the law, if applied to, will direct you to the mode of legal process in the obtaining a redress of injury, if you have been injured; and the judiciary courts will cause due inquiry to be made, touching riotous and unlawful assemblies and their misdemeanours; and inflict legal punishment on such as by the verdict of a jury may be found guilty.

I have the honour to be, sir, Your most obedient, humble servant

To Captain STANHOPE.

—

Mercury, Boston Harbour,}

August 2, 1785. }

Sir – When I had the honour of applying to your Excellency, to discountenance the disgraceful attacks made upon me and the officers of his Britannick Majesty's ship *Mercury* under my command, and to afford us your protection, it was upon your positive assurance to that effect, in their presence, I rested my hope. How much your conduct contradicts both that and my expectations, is too obvious either to satisfy me, or even do credit to yourself, for your Excellency must excuse me when I remark, that I never received a letter so insulting to my senses, as your answer to my requisition of yesterday. I am,

* I have not been able to determine Stanhope's parentage, but he was no doubt a relative, among other Stanhopes, of Philip Dormer Stanhope, 4th Earl of Chesterfield (1694–1773), famous as the author of letters to his son and the worldly, often cynical wisdom, they so eloquently express. (Lord Chesterfield is said to have remarked of them himself that "they teach the morals of a whore, and the manners of a dancing-master.") Capt. Stanhope also relishes his own words.

† An obsolete sense, meaning (following OED), *To endeavour to kill by treacherous violence.*

however, pleased in finding a much better disposition in the first class of inhabitants, whose assistance I am happy to acknowledge,* as the more acceptable, after your apparent evasion from the substance of my letter; and however well informed your Excellency may believe yourself upon the laws and customs of nations in similar cases, allow me to assure you there is not one, no, not even the Ally of these States, that would not most severely reprobate either the want of energy in government, or disinclination of the governour, to correct such notorious insults to publick characters, in which light we can only desire to be received.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant.
To his Excellency Governour BOWDOIN.

Captain Stanhope, – Your letter, bearing date the 2^d instant, was delivered to me by your Lieutenant, Mr. Nash, at four o'clock this afternoon.

I hereby let you know, that as the letter is conceived in terms of insolence and abuse altogether unprovoked, I shall take such measures concerning it, as the dignity of my station, and a just regard to the honour of this Commonwealth, connected with the honour of the United States in general, shall require.

Boston, August 3, 1785-6 o'clock, P. M.

Mercury, Nantasket Roads,[†] }
August 4, 1785, half-past 12, A. M. }

Sir, I am to acknowledge the honour of your Excellency's letter, this moment received, and have to assure you, I shall most cheerfully submit to the worst consequences, that can arise from our correspondence, which I do not conceive, on my part, to have been couched in terms of either insolence or abuse, which is more than I can venture to say of yours; and however exalted your Excellency's station is, I know not of any more respectable than that I have the honour to fill.

I have the honor to be, sir,
your very humble servant.

To his Excellency Governour BOWDOIN.

LXXIII

Volume 2 Chap 2 (73)

peace—[‡]My Uncle, Davis, who was then about 28 years old, and had from his earliest recollections witnessed the destructive effects of mob law in Boston,[§] was excessively alarmed, and I have heard him say, never felt more happy, than when he got on board the frigate in which Capt Stanhope offerd him a passage to Shelburne. I do not recollect that my

* Stanhope here no doubt is alluding to his Loyalist friends, including Isaac's father. It would be interesting to know just what manner of "assistance" they had offered. It would be interesting too to know if when Isaac writes that the Captain reveals "an undignified and passionate temper which injured him in the Governors opinion and that of many others," he would have included his father among those "many others."

[†] An anchorage in outer Boston Harbor near the point of what is today the Hull Peninsula.

‡ This page is much shorter than most and slightly narrower. Perhaps “peace” belongs to portion that has been cut off or, less likely, is a continuation of text on the previous page that was struck out and over which the printed columns of text have been pasted.

⁵ As a boy of thirteen, he had testified at the trials of the soldiers at the Boston Massacre. Richard Archer, *As If an Enemy's Country: The British Occupation and the Origins of Revolution* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2010), 194.

brother Tom was a passenger in the frigate – It might be that he did not go, with his uncle, but was sent on afterwards –

LXXIV

Vol. 2 C2.

In the year 1785 or 1786, commissioners were appointed in England to examine and ascertain the claims of the American loyalists, for their losses by confiscation of their real estates, and other losses during the revolutionary war – These first arrived at Halifax, to which place my father went, in the year 1786, in order to lay his case before the Commissioners – The following is a copy of his letter to my mother dated Halifax 6 April 1786. – [“I wrote you of my arrival here two days ago – I stopped two days at Shelburne saw Tom who wanted much to come with me. Your father I expected to meet here, but I find no late arrivals from London – Poor Mr Foster* died about a fortnight ago – I find no great encouragement about claims, tho’ from the short time I have been here, I can say nothing decisive about it – The death of my worthy old friend, shocks me a good deal – and so you see I am not much, and cannot be in Spirits – and dear Tom has something in his eye, that I fear will be a blemish

LXXV

Vol 2. C. 2

unless remov’d by the aid of a surgeon. My love to Isaac, and the dear little ones; my Sisters and all friends.

Your affect^t husband IW[”]

a PS accompanies this, which however could not have been written from Halifax, but from home, perhaps to my mother when in the country “The children are all well and send their duty – Isaac narrowly escaped a severe fever of which he had the symptoms, by its kindly throwing itself out in his face – He looks a fright[”] The defect in my brother Tom’s eye proved to be a cataract, which continued till his death, thus causing the loss of the sight of one eye. My grandfather Davis had gone to England to present his claims as an American loyalist, but I believe neither he nor my father was successful – The death of his worthy old friend refer’d to in his letter I think must have been Mr John Sparhawk[†] of Portsmouth – as Christian brethren and brothers by marriage (Mr S being brother of my fathers first wife), as well as generally sympathy of feeling, a very intimate friendship existed between these two. Under date of May 7, 1786, a letter from Sir William Pepperrell was received by my father mentioning among other things that the London house who had at Sir Williams request had made the Shipment to New York, during the war time, had required his bond for principal & interest am’t 940£ Sterling, adding in his usual kind manner “I am sure you will do all in your power to make me secure, more than that nobody can do.” This liability, so singularly contracted by the well meant benevolence of his friend, and which compelled my father to assume it, was from my earliest recollections one of those affairs which was a constant worry and anxiety to my poor father – I see it was upon the strong solicitations of this friend, that he went to Halifax in 1786, to state his case to the Commissioners appointed by Parliament to investigate the claims of the loyalists. I observe in a letter from my father to Sir William he

* Probably the same man mentioned above, I, 125F in a letter from Colburn Barrell warmly recalling his hospitality. *The Perfect Rule* discusses an Edward Foster who went into exile in Halifax, and this may very well be Isaac’s father’s friend.

† Isaac has provided no reason to suppose it is anyone other than the Mr. Foster mentioned as having recently died just a couple of sentences earlier in Isaac’s father’s letter. John Sparhawk I believe died in 1787.

assigns as a supposed reason for his claims not being allow'd, that, the residence in the US of loyalists who were claimants, was consider'd by the commissioners a bar to such claims.

LXXVI

Vol. 2. C. 2

Amongst the reminiscences of that period I remember a visit to Mr Sparhawks at Portsmouth, before his death, I suppose 1784 or 5 – I was very kindly treated and there renewed my acquaintance with Mr Humphries children, and became again acquainted with the young Sparhawks This death of Mr Sparhawk was a great loss (humanly speaking) as well to his family and friends, as to the Sandemanian Society – From his energy and consistency of character, both looked to him as their natural and spiritual head – I remember tho' a mere child, being then very much struck with the manners and appearance of Sukey Sparhawk their only daughter, then only 7 or 8 years old – She grew up to be a very fine young woman.* There could be no greater contrast than that which existed between Mr John Sparhawk and his brother Samuel, who it will be recollected married my mothers sister Hannah – The one decided vigorous, animated, sparing no pains or labor in aiding his friends, the other vacillating, indolent, inefficient, and apparently feeling little the anxiety and trouble which his peculiar temperament, caused his friends

LXXVII

Vol 2 C 2.

through life – I have heard my mother say that he used to call her Folly instead of Polly (then the familiar name for Mary)[†] because the former required less labial exertion than the latter – Still he was fond of children and poor man, had to bear a good deal of our teasing and troublesome impertinence – Children very soon get to know how the characters of their superiors in age are estimated by their parents, and to treat them, as they are treated by the latter – Parents should as much as possible, avoid before their children, a display of feeling towards their elders, which may lessen the respect due to age, whatever may be the effects of character. While living in the Dock Square house, I recollect an incident, which is not uninteresting, as certainly seeming to be a merciful dispensation of Divine providence – A son of Mr Humphries of Portsmouth was staying in my fathers family and we were put in a Chamber over the store, (then occupied by a shopkeeper

LXXVIII

Vol 2 C 2.

in the dry goods line), kept as a spare chamber of course unoccupied generally – We were awake at midnight, by a sense of suffocation, and found the chamber full of smoke – I called my father who got up and lighted a candle. He soon found where the smoke proceeded from, called the watch, and they broke open a door, leading from the entry of our house to the shop – but which was, strongly secured on the inside. It was then found that a large, oak mantle piece over the chimney had, taken fire was burnt almost to a Coal and, required the admission of air only, to burst into a flame – The application of a few buckets of water quenched the fire, but it was supposed, that a few hours delay could have burnt the house down, and perhaps some of its inmates.

I recollect another incident of my boyish days, when we lived in the Dock Square house – My father had a very fine row boat sent him for sale by George Sparhawk

* See below, III, 61.

† And see below, III, 98.

(son of John) which was kept at Brays wharf, the dock of which extended up to about as far West as the middle door of the Quincy market house – Walking near

[written sideways bottom to top at the left margin, but crossing the first one or two words of each line on the page]

This young lad (Charles Humphries) always a fine manly openhearted boy, afterwards went to Sea, and was drowned, in the shipwreck of the vessell he was in on Marshfield Beach March 1792 (11th)*

LXXIX

Vol 2 C 2.

the place where the boat was, with some boys of my class, they felt a great desire, to go down the harbor a fishing, and begged me to ask my father to lend them the boat, which he kindly consented to, and the first holiday afterwards, 6 or 7 of us embarked on a fishing excursion – we rowed down to the Castle and kept putting down our lines, but caught nothing – Presently we set off to come home over Dorchester flats, and one of the boys who I suspected afterwards as knowing he was doing wrong, seeing a float attached to an eel pot, proposed drawing it in – This was done, and a considerable number of eels were taken – I had never seen an eel pot and supposed it was merely an old basket of a peculiar shape, in which the eels had got entangled – We rowed up to town but the tide being too low to carry the boats to Brays wharf, we made her fast by a chain which was in the bows, in lieu of a painter to one of the posts of the Long Wharf – This however

LXXX

Vol 2 C 2.

unfortunately slipped down the post, and could not be reach'd by the hand – But the boys all push'd home with their eels, and left me alone – It was flood tide, and the bows of the boat confined by the chain, were held firm, while the stern was rising – In this dilemma I ran up to inform my father of the accident, who with severe reflections on the ungenerous conduct of the boys, went down, and I presume got the chain clear, or forced it off before she sank. – This however mortified me a good deal, that after my fathers kindness in lending me the boat, he should have been put to so much trouble, and I was not a little surprized afterwards, to learn that the taking up an eelpot, as was done, was a criminal offense. During the residence of the family in the Dock Square house, were born, my brother Joshua 24 June 1785 – my sister Elizabeth 2^d June 1787 -- and my brother Edward 31 Aug^t 1788 –

LXXXI

Vol – 2 . C 2

On the 3^d of April 1786, my father's sister Susanna died, and, if I recollect right on the 1st of April occurred a very long and severe snow storm all over New England, These circumstances have been mention'd in a former part of this work.[†] I recollect a good deal of snow being on the ground the day of her funeral probably 6 or 7th of April.

Her death of course broke up the establishment in Beacon Street, and my fathers family was thusly encreased with an addition of old Cato – Aunt Alford's black slave, (but then emancipated as well, by, an act of the legislature, as by her will, which directed that Cato and others should not only be emancipated, but should never become a charge to the town) – Aunt Sukeys favorite Pet dog Chance, of whom mention has been

* And see below, II, CXXXI.

† Above, I, 42-3,

made, also accompanied Cato, and both continued their former connection till Cato's death in Dec^r 1792 – but the man was more of a growler than the dog, always scolding at him – If Chance watched Cato at dinner in expectation of the remains of his meal Cato used to tell him – [“Ye hound – why ye watch me so – Ye begrudge, every morsel I eat wid my mouth[”] – and when Cato was bringing wood into the yard from

LXXXII

Vol. 2 C.2.

the street with Chance at his heels, he would say, ye hound, “why you come after me for” – “why ye no take tick of wood like ye see me do.” – “Chance ye good for notting hound” – “ye eat but ye no work.” The negroes of that day, and probably long before the revolution, estimated each other by the rank of their masters and Cato's master John Alford, having been a rich and distinguished man, though as I have always heard a very eccentric character, estimated himself as among the first – He used to tell the boys, many anecdotes of his master who it seems was a martyr to the gout, and applied his crutches freely to the shoulders of his servants, if they caused any pain in moving him from his bed, to the chair, or about the room. —He used to tell an anecdote of being sent by his master to invite a friend of his, a Mr Scollay* to dine, and that he by some accident got into the parlor of Mr Scollays house without seeing any one, and there as he supposed saw Mr Scollay standing against the side of the room, to whom he deliverd his message – on his return to his

LXXXIII

Vol.2. C 2

master, being interrogated as to the result of his message, he told Mr Alford, that he had deliverd it to Mr Scollay, and repeated it 2 or 3 times, even. “Well, what answer did he give”? “O massa” says Cato, “massa Collay he look at me, but he no peak” (speak) Cato was excessively mortified that my father should have left the Old South Church Society, to have united with such an inconsiderable and unpopular sect as the Sandemanians. He himself had always gone to the former, with the family, who were conspicuous members of the Society, and thought it a great degradation, that the first religious society should be quitted for one, which was then considered the smallest, of the least. Cato used to boast of his own parentage in Africa and by his broken English, I should think must have been as much as 25 years old when brought to this country – A contempt for the Pagan Theology and Pagan philosophers and their followers, induced our ancestors, to give to their slaves the names of the most celebrated characters of antiquity

LXXXIV

Vol 2. – C 2

such as Cato, Caesar (the name of my grandfather Davis's negro man)- Bacchus another family negro – Iuba, Hannibal, Mars, Diana, Venus &c, by way perhaps of showing their contempt for Paganism and its adherents.† sometimes however they had the common names or names of towns – one named Charlestown belonged to an uncle (Winniett) An instance of this mans shrewdness I remember to have heard my father tell –. Soon after his arrival,

* Possibly the Colonel William Scollay (1756–1809) who gave his name to Scollay Square, though because the Square was named after him in 1838, one might have supposed that Isaac would have noted that.

† This appears to be a novel theory. The first names of slaves were taken also often from the Bible and the founding fathers, so the expression of contempt would seem an unlikely motive. Moreover, the classical names Isaac mentions may have been taken not directly from classical history or myth, but via more popular and recent literary works, such as novels and plays.

when he had acquired a little of the language, on his master checking* him for filling up full, the wine glass of a lady who was at table, the fashion being then for women to take half a glass, -- Charlestown said nothing, but waited a little while while the lady sipp'd her wine, till finally she got, through the whole, when standing behind his master he, gently tappd his shoulder and said to him -- "Ye no see massa he drink em all"

But the emancipated slaves were with some exceptions, very helpless, or rather dependant, for as servants, they were often very valuable both for industry and fidelity, those however

LXXXV

Vol 2 C 2

who became emancipated in middle life, or later, had become used to such entire dependence on others, that they seemed entirely unable to provide for themselves -- poor Cato was quite a martyr to the rheumatism in the latter years of his life and a bill of expense to the family -- as was Charlestown to me for many years -- seeming to think that any one of the family was bound to see them taken care of. One of Cato's habits was (for he was of a very saving disposition) to save all the medecines which came from the sick chamber, and were to be thrown away, and put them all into a black bottle together; whether he ever took any of this curious hodge podge I never knew He was famous, for a sort of stew called pepper pot, highly season'd with green peppers or the seed which he used to save -- The young folks used often to partake with him of this highly season'd dish, probably of african origin. It was during the residence of the family in Dock Square that the great fire at the South end took place which has been before referred to.†

LXXXVI

Vol 2. C 2

In the year 1787, my grandfathers real Estate was divided, and probably about the same time my great Aunt Alford's She with her sister Winslow being heirs of their father Thomas Savage, (who owned the estate in Dock Square, and the two houses in Union Street) had devised‡ the same to her sisters children -- hence the same parties were heirs of the whole real Estate of their two grandfathers Thomas Savage and Joshua Winslow -- There was a regular legal, division of the latter estate under the authority of the Probate Court, but Mrs Alford's estate being incumber'd by a clause in the will that her negroes should never be a charge on the town, could not be so divided, till the death of every negro -- The Distill house, and lands in Colrain§ were directed by will to be sold for payment of debts -- The former was bought by my father, and to his share fell the dock Square estate -- This no doubt took time to accomplish, and was not so far complete, as, to lead him to contemplate the Sale of the Dock square estate at that time; I rather think that the Distill house was not purchased by him till a short time before

LXXXVII

Vol 2 C 2

* A colloquial sense meaning *to reprimand*. Or, possibly, "cheeking," meaning *to speak rudely or impudently to*, though this latter seems to reverse the power relationship.

† Above, II, lxiv. The fire occurred in 1787.

‡ I.e., *bequeathed*.

§ In Massachusetts near the northern border and about ten miles south of Brattleboro, Vermont. And see below, II, 141.

the sale of that estate, and that when he determined to recommence the Distillery business, the sale was indispensable to furnish the necessary capital for its management

It was in a very short time after my fathers arrival in Boston, that he began to have his hands full of business, and that accompanied with much trouble and expense of time attended with little or no profit. The management of his fathers & uncles estates, was no small business the collecting of rents and Interest money in driblets of 10 or 20\$ at a time from country as well as town, the constant correspondence with his relatives in England, and at home, who were heirs of his father and uncle – the execution of small commissions sent him by his natural as well as religious friends, besides the usual cares of a large family of his own seemed to keep him fully in employ though not in any actual business for himself, till 4 years after his return to Boston, but as I shall hereafter have occasion to mention, the concentrated employments, which devolved upon him as the only efficient* male representative of a numerous

LXXXVIII

Vol 2 C 2.

family, I shall say no more at present on this subject – It was in July 1787, that I left the Latin School with my “blushing honors thick upon me”[†] – and with a very anxious desire to go to College – I believe my father also was equally desirous that I should go, and think but for an objection of a religious character, would have sent me to Cambridge. This was the religious instructions, which in that, as well as in most other seminaries of learning in New England were the accompaniments of Classical education – viewing the characters of all other religious Societies as antichristian (but never pretending to decide on the religious character or hopes of individuals) they view’d them as enemies, rather than friends of the Gospel, and would neither hear their preaching or unite in their religious services. – I rather think that my father was pressed by his friends a good deal on this point, for Mr King of New York who, has been mention’d as the husband of my cousin Isabella offerd to take me to his house, from whence I might become an inmate of Columbia College

LXXXIX

Vol. 2 C 2

New York, where the compulsory attendance on morning and evening prayer – religious worship on the Lords day &c, was not enjoined – Mr Kings offer was however not accepted. One motive in my fathers mind was probably the expense which it is probable he thought at that time, not being in business, he could not well afford. – But the determination was made, and no prospect, existed of my becoming at a future day either an **AB** or **AM**. unless the latter is considered a mercantile designation. Soon after quitting School my Aunt Malbone who was then in town with some of her husbands relations, induced my father to let me return with her to Newport and be an escort to herself and three young ladies – So after the Commencement at Cambridge, which the party had attended, I set off with my Aunt her daughter in law[‡] Miss Polly Malbone, and her neice Nancy Winslow afterwards Mrs Wright of Carolina and I think Timmins Hubbard. in the new character of a gallant, for four well grown females myself 13 ½ years old –

We sett of in the Providence[§]

* In the sense of *competent*.

† Shakespeare’s *Henry VIII*, III, ii, 351.

‡ Stepdaughter.

§ Probably “stage” has been left out here.

XC

Vol 2 C 2

about 8 o'clock. A M and arrived dining on the road in Providence about dark, and the next day went onboard one of the Providence Packets, and got to Newport the same day (though on such occasion I am not sure whether in the present case the Boat was on the river all night) – Though I had been to Newport twice before, I had seen nothing about the place, and like all children pleased with novelty enjoyed myself a good deal then. My Aunt had a decent library of Books, and the perusal of these occupied my leisure hours, at other times with boys I formed acquaintance with I delighted in the freedom of roaming about the island to the beach – paradise – purgatory – the old mill* – Malbones† gardens, &c. An Instance occurred of the great power of association when I was at Newport on this visit. This was the impression that because the harbor of Boston was on the East side of the town, that of Newport must necessarily be the same; because the main street of the latter runs north and south, as does that of the latter. In other words, that

XCI

Vol 2 Chap 2

when I stood facing the harbor, as in Boston that position looking to the Eastward, brought the South on my right and the North on my left – The harbor of Newport however being on the West Side of the island, facing that, this brought the north point on my right hand – an error which just reverses the points of the compass, yet with a determination to rectify this, when I have since repeatedly been on the River or the island, and thus keeping the points of compass right, till I get into the town (especially in sight of the harbor) then the points of the compass instantly change, and I am obliged, to form a sort of map in my head, before I can rectify the delusion, and then but for a few moments.

Children should be told certain elementary truths, which are continually applicable to the affairs of life – Had I known that the sun is always exactly south at noon, I should probably easily have corrected this error, when young –

After four or six weeks residence with my Aunt, I set off on my own hook for Boston, and as was usual then, came up in the Packet to Providence – I recollect one of the passengers onboard was a very genteel French man Mr De La Forest I

XCII

Vol 2 Chap 2

believe Consul General of France – this gentleman speaking of the propriety of conforming to the customs of the people with whom one happen'd to be and approving such conformity, observed, “when I was in England I am an Englishman” – “When I am in France I was, a Frenchman” –&c– “when I was in Turkey I was a Turkey” – here all, burst, out into a laugh – He took it very good humoredly, saying only, “I believe I have made one mistick,[”] (mistake) and continued the conversation quite unembarrassed –

The pleasantest part of this Journey was the full view of Boston from Roxbury hill – from which in about an hour, I was transported to the dulce domum‡ of Dock Square –

* Sights at Newport. Paradise is a beach with scenic rocks above; Purgatory a chasm; The Old Stone Mill (or Tower) still stands as a landmark in Newport's Touro Park.

† The Malbone Gardens were part of the large estate of Col. Godfrey Malbone (1695–1768) and is on the U. S. National Register of Historic Places. Aunt Malbone's husband Francis's house survives as a bed and breakfast, also on the National Register of Historic Places.

‡ I.e., *sweet home*. The title of the school song of the English boys' preparatory school Winchester College. It was widely known and sung.

How soon after I got back, I was put into a dry goods store kept by Blodget & Gilman,* in the front part of the Dock Square house, I know not, but probably soon after or at furthest the next spring, as a temporary employment till a situation could be found in a mercantile store, which however did not offer till some time afterwards.

XCIII Vol. 2 Chap 2.

The events recorded, in the preceeding Chapters cover a period of Ten years from the arrival of my fathers family in 1778 to the end of the year 1787, or beginning of 1788, when I was 14 years old –

In the year 1788 my father must have sold the Dock Square estate, which is now standing the east corner of that Square and Exchange Street – It is about 50 feet on the former and I should judge 140 on Exchange Street – It was sold for \$4000, and probably in five years after, and ever since would have readily commanded 30 or 40 000\$ at the prices, which real Estate yet sold for, 8 or 10 years after the revolution, that property was disposed of in about the same ratio, as other estates sold at that period – It was not till after the General Government had assumed the revolutionary debts for which the respective States were liable, that a Sufficient Capital was thrown into the country to raise the value of real estate. – As we left that house in the winter of 1788 .. 9 – I said above that the bargain for sale must have been made in 1788 –

XCIV Vol. 2. Chap 2

This matter is easy to be ascertained with exactness, but its accuracy is a matter of no importance in such a work as this –

I never was, certain of the year when I went to prentice (as was then the expression in similar cases as well in regard to mechanics[†] as merchants). I used generally to think it was 1789 but as in this case I should have been more than a year unemployed, or temporarily so –I am inclined to think that I was taken into the counting house of Mr William Payne on the Long wharf in the year 1788, about a year after I left school.

Although it was not the custom of the apprentices as they were called, to address those they were with, by the name of master, yet nothing was more common than for the apprentices in speaking of them, to give them that appellation – and it was continued quite to advanced age – In earlier times merchants, clerks or apprentices, were indentur'd

XCV Vol 2 Chap 2

by their parents or guardians, for a term of years generally seven – precisely as were the apprentices of mechanics – but with this difference, that the merchants sometimes, but rarely, in imitation of the English merchants demanded a bonus with their apprentices, while the mechanic's never did – But there was no instance of boys, in any kind of places of business, receiving any pay during their minority – The modern plan is much better, where a boy can be earning some trifles for himself, as soon as he enters upon a business, and an advantage to the master as a security for attention and fidelity, which it is the boys interest to

* I have found on the web reference to a Samuel Blodget and Hannah White, parents of Mary, who married Samuel Gilman in 1780. Their daughter Elizabeth Blodget Gilman married John Peck in Boston, 1801. So the store was likely run by the elder Blodget and his son-in-law.

† I.e., manual workers or artisans.

exercise – an old fashioned apprentice ship was to the boy, a tedious worrisome period of bondage –

I believe my fathers cousin Isaac* obtained this situation for me, being an intimate friend of Mr Payne. – This gentleman was of a family distantly related to ours – He was then

XCVI Vol 2. C 2.

a very young man perhaps 23 or 24, Son of Mr Edward Payne, who lived in State Street next west of the new Exchange – The principal business, was that of flour and bran from the Lincoln Mills, Hingham – This establishment had been recently made by a company in Boston, for the purpose of setting up flour mills at Hingham, and thus furnishing ourselves with this important staple. The wheat was imported from the South, into Hingham, and its produce as manufactured sent by the Packets to Boston – For this business Mr Payne was agent – It was a very small, one, and I apprehend a losing one also, for the best flour was then only, \$4.66 to 4.75 a barrell year after year – Mr Paynes cousin Mr T. C. Amory[†] then a young man of only 20 years, was then with him as a clerk, at 50£ (\$166.67) salary a year, and the rent of the store which was occupied for the business about No 40 Long Wharf was an hundred Dollars per year, (since let for six hundred) – Though the younger apprentice had then to open and sweep the store, make the fire, go of errands, measure bran and corn, and in short

XCVII Vol .2 C 2

for 3 or 4 years, be a complete factotum, Yet I have no recollection of any regrets at the line of life I had enter'd, contrasted with the one which on leaving school, I was so desirous to enter – Both gentlemen were kind to me, and the really hard labor I had to undergo, for 3 or 4 years, was of advantage in after life, as enabling me to counteract, the love of ease so natural to man, but fatal, if indulged in early life – So easily does the human mind, accomodate itself to change of circumstances, and situations in early life, that I was quite as contented in being apprentice, as if I had become a Son of Harvard, occasionally however in going to Cambridge, or falling in company with collegians somewhat envying the superior position they occupied – To have had the advantage of a liberal education in those days, when only two colleges existed in the country,[‡] Cambridge and Yale – (Princeton having then hardly pretended to vie with its more ancient competitors) was of itself (in New England) an enviable mark of distinction, in the social scale –

* The son of Isaac's great uncle (1763-1806) and survivor of the Cape Breton shipwreck, but also one of the brothers who, not having been able to receive training for business during the war, never found good situations for themselves, went through their inheritances, and died in unhappy circumstances (see above, I, 237).

[†] Thomas Coffin Amory (1767-1820). The Amorys were another family, like the Winslows, who commissioned portraits from the best American painters, and, remaining wealthy throughout the nineteenth century, were able much later to collect such masterpieces as Copley's "The Copley Family" (1776/77), which includes the figures of Copley himself, his father-in-law Richard Clarke (Isaac's great uncle's friend and correspondent, as we have seen, and who had married Elizabeth Winslow (1713-65), a daughter of Edward the Sheriff by his third wife), Copley's wife Susanna, and the toddler John Singleton Copley Jr., the future Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst. For more on the Winslow family's early patronage of American painters, see the already cited *The Winslows: Pilgrims, Patrons and Portraits* (Brunswick, Maine: Bowdoin College Museum of Art, 1974), esp. 3-11.

[‡] Isaac has already acknowledged the existence of Columbia College. In addition to those already mentioned, there existed from before the Revolution the College of William & Mary, Penn, Brown, Rutgers, and Dartmouth.

Chapter Fifteen (Volume Two, Chapter Three)

Leaving the old Dock Square house for one in Sudbury Street – Sally Tyng Winslow married out of this to her cousin Mr. Waldo; the family particularly attached to this virtually adopted daughter, attached to the family since her father's death when she was twelve; she and Isaac especially attached to one another, and Isaac's early romantic feelings – The strong attachment between Isaac's mother and her only brother, Ben; Isaac then thought the attachment *too* strong, but now having experienced marriage he understands it better; the differences between fraternal and conjugal attachments; Ben's extreme unwillingness to cause offense makes him a favorite with the children – Isaac's sister Margaretta born and soon dies – Mr. Blodgett drowned – President Washington's visit to Boston – The town visited by the Influenza – News of the Revolution in France; Isaac's early attempts to converse in French – Reflections on weather and sickness, and another round of the Influenza – Capt. Scott accused of smuggling and the changing attitudes towards such evasions of taxes – Isaac's father resuming the Distilling business and wishes Mr. Waldo would join him in the concern – A digression on Congress's assumption of the States' debts and good and bad consequences of this: disadvantages soldiers who had had to sell their state-issued certificates acknowledging debt when these were well below par; raising of millions in new Capital; Federalists and Anti-Federalists – Isaac's mother gives birth to a premature child; serious consequences for her health – Real estate dealings – Visit from cousin John a British officer – A mortifying incident with an Irish Long Wharf barber – Isaac has his hair cut and queued and powdered – Isaac's mother takes a journey to New York for her health; good effects of this – death of his uncle John's widow – Another move – Visit of cousin John's sister Eliza from England; her person and character; attachment between her and Mr. T. C. Amory, but she will later marry her cousin John son of the parson, now in North Carolina, of which more in its proper place.

XCVIII

Vol. 2 C 3

The year 1788 comprised no other matters of family interest than those which have been before noted – In the winter of that year, we quitted the old Dock Square house, which I suppose had been in the Savage & Winslow families over a Century, and moved to an old fashioned house in Sudbury Street near Distil house Square,* where is now I think a brick stable – . My fathers cousin Sally T. Winslow then made part of the family, and moved with us, and soon after in feby 1789, was there married to her cousin Mr Sam^l Waldo –. The

* The distillery was on the water's edge, on land that is now far from water. It was large enough to be labeled on many early Boston maps. Sudbury St., is gone, but New Sudbury St. marks the spot, and the present day Boston Police Station there is very close to the location of both the distillery and the Sudbury St. Winslow house.

wedding party was a small one; I suppose designedly confined, except, the interested parties to those of the preceeding generation Mr Waldo's mother – his Uncle and Aunt Bowdwain &c – What I remember it by, was the disappointment I experienced in not having sent home in season a pair of new breeches or shirts I had order'd in honor of the occasion, – thinking it was indispensable that I, as well as the bridegroom, should appear in apply pye* order – Mr & Mrs Waldo after a few

XCIX Vol. 2 C.3

months residence left us for their permanent abode in Portland – My father was particularly attached to this relation, Mrs Waldo who considered him in the light of a father, having come under his care at an orphan[†] the early, age of Twelve, and though not always a member of the family, yet so constantly in, or actually of it, that to the elder children of my father, she was rather a sister than a cousin – She was of a lively disposition, though occasionally like persons of high spirits the reverse of affectionate feelings, perfectly undisguised, but her feelings would sometimes offend those of her friends and associates whom she was indifferent to or disliked – To those she did like, she bore a steady unabated affection – To me she was particularly partial, and on my part, boy as I was, though unknown to myself, at the time, there, were, developing feelings stronger than those of mere sisterly affection – Neither sex is probably without such transitory attachments, till they settle down to a permanent one[‡] – This year 1789, my, Uncle Ben Davis was here on a visit To this only brother my mother was very much attached;

C Vol 2 C 3

He was a year older than my mother, and having lost their own mother in early youth, I presume a very strong attachment was then formed between the, three children of the first marriage, more especially as they were under the care of, a female friend, who took them to her house, and thus they were separated for many years, as well from constant parental intercourse, as the intimate connection which naturally grows up with the children of relations, where the heads of families are house keepers. – He grew up to be not only a very handsome young man, but of very mild gentlemanly manners, very guarded in avoiding giving offense to the feelings of others – and eschewing every thing like contention, or argument. Being desirous to please, he did please, and thus became a general favorite – I some times used to think, that my mother carried this feeling to her brother too far – perhaps from a very strong regard to my father, and rather too desirous that he should be the chief, if not only object of the love of his family.

Had I had as much experience of human nature during the life time of my parents as I have since had, I probably should have found, that the marriage state is, or ought to be one of confidence and free communication of thoughts, and hence as collisions of opinion do and must arise amongst the most attached friends, the acquiescent attention of a Brother, connected too with early associations, might apparently to the Sister be indications of fraternal affection, more equable and soothing than even the Conjugal tie –

* Another item, or at least spelling, that has escaped Webster and *OED*, but that turns up in published works both in England and the U. S.

† “an orphan” inserted via a clearly misplaced caret that should have been placed after “come.”

‡ Sally was 12 when her father died, in 1777, and nine years older than Isaac. When she was married, Isaac was just turning 15.

My mother was very susceptible to anything like blame, and my father very careful, in saying or doing any thing to hurt her feelings,* but in the married state it would be a miracle, if differences between the Parties did not occasionally take place, and equally strange, if the conjugal attachment was, as equable in its nature, as more moderate affections. The attachment between man and wife, may be and often is, really stronger than any other, though to superficial observers apparently

CI

Vol. 2 Chap 3.

less so. Husband and wife cannot fail to know that each, thinks the other has faults, and the pride the human[†] of heart leads us, to shut our eyes to our own failings, and even if we know them, to try to hide them from others. If we discover that these faults are known to our friends, or those around us, even if the other party, merely hints at them, indeed if he is silent – our self love is wounded. When such is the case, the current of affection becomes rippled and turbid – Perhaps no human love but maternal, as characterised by Cowper,[‡] [“]The steady flow of love which knows no fall["], is exempt from the above and other distinguishing causes. My Uncle Davis made it a principle never to hint to anyone, even his nephews and neices much younger than himself, that they were in fault – or even to notice their errors of conduct or manners, and partly from this, and partly a prepossessing person and manners he was very popular with his friends & acquaintances. My uncle was then about 33 years old, He had, 2 or 3 years before, taken my brother Tom to bring up, and at the period refer'd to (1789) had brought my brother with him on a visit, from Shelburne Nova Scotia, where my grandfather & uncle then resided – To this place, after a few weeks residence my uncle and brother returned by the way Portsmouth.

In a letter of my father 17 Sept 1789 he says speaking of my mother “She is uncommonly favor'd with health, and bids fair at present to nurse our baby, which is also a fine little girl, we think of calling it by the

CII

Vol. 2. C. 3

name of Peggy” – This child was afterwards called Margaretta born 12 Sept 1789 – died December 11th following. – On the 19 Dec^r my father mentioning this circumstance to my uncle Davis says, “We buried little Margaretta, our youngest, last night She was a pretty flower, just opening and transplanted” In Aug^t 1789, writing Mr Waldo, husband of Sally Tyng, my father says, “what a melancholy catastrophe to our neighbor Blodget–” I presume he refers to the death of this young man. the head of the firm of Blodget & Gilman, who kept the shop in front of the Dock Square house – He was drowned by the upsetting of a Canoe, in which he went down the harbor on a duck shooting. I think I remember going to the house to see the dead body of Mr B, but am not sure of this – but the incident was to me a very striking one, as I had been some months in his Store – I had seen dead bodies before, but the sudden transition, from active life to helpless deaths

CIII

Vol. 2 Chap 3.

made me feel in this case more forcibly than it had ever before done – Under date Nov 15, 1789, my father notices the arrival of President Washington, then on a tour through the

* I.e., his father was very careful *not* to say or do anything that would hurt her feelings.

† Another misplaced insertion via caret, it seems. Isaac no doubt meant, “the pride of the human heart.”

‡ Slightly misquoted from William Cowper (1731-1800) “On Receipt of My Mother’s Picture.”

United States, in Boston – he says “you will see by the papers what a grand parade has been exhibited here for the President,” mentions [“]an arch extending, from the houses on Washington, to the [west?] of the old State house, on which was a handsome balcony, where the President received the honors paid him” I well, recollect, this visit of President Washington After waiting from half an hour to an hour on the neck, owing to some point of etiquette [as his?] reception – he was escorted by an immense train of military and citizens, the latter arranged according to their trades, each trade preceeded by a banner, some of them I think [printers? painters?]* so thus working as the procession was passing – There was a full rigged ship on wheels, and manned by a proper crew, huzzaing, as they went along streets – all the school boys in town

CIV

Vol 2 C 3

headed by the masters and ushers, were in the procession, making much the longest I had ever seen. These all passed through the large arch mentiond by my father, down to the North part of the town –

My father adds “I never saw him before and think he has dignity of manner and an intelligent countenance”.

I had a very good opportunity of seeing him, for during the long time, he was detained on the neck, sitting still all the while on horseback, the crowd pushed into town, to see the Show – so that there were but a very few persons on the neck – I on the other hand kept standing within a few feet of him, during all the time he was thus shamefully kept waiting, then blowing a cold North East wind, across the neck, which at that time was completely open, of course a most exposed situation – but the President kept his seat on horseback, waiting till directions came for the movement of the escort – It was said that

CV

Vol. 2. 3.

he was expected to have dined at Gov^r Hancocks, but poor man, he did not get rid of the procession till after dark, and then went to the lodgings assign’d him, (at a principal boarding house kept by a Mrs Ingersoll, corner of Tremont and Court Streets which is now standing 1844) – The General not being expected at dinner, no provision had been made for him, and as the story went at the time, he was very glad to take some cold cod, and other remains of the family dinner, to satisfy a half famished appetite – I do not recollect whether he was then dressed in uniform or not, afterwards, when I saw him he was dressed in black, with a sword, shoes, and silk stockings, and I thought as fine a looking man as I had ever seen, tall, well formed, moderately muscular, and combining much gravity, with great dignity, of manner –†

Coincident with the visit of President Washington, a very general influenza

* The context would of course favor *painters* over *printers*, but the word is far from legible.

† There is a very full account in General William H. Sumner, “Some Recollections of Washington’s Visit to Boston,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, for the Year 1860, Volume XIV* (Boston: Samuel G. Drake, 1860), 161-166. Sumner says the flap over the dinner was caused because Washington and Hancock each, as a matter of protocol, expected the other to initiate the call and Hancock (suffering an attack of gout) refused to take the advice of some around him to back down. There was an exchange of letters and visits the next day to smooth things out.

CVI.

Vol.2 C 3

was prevalent through the country of this my father then says “The consequent^{*} of his[’] (Washington’s) [“]visit is said to be the cold, we have among us,” but adds that it also prevailed at the South. “Be this as it may, it is very distressing and very general” – says himself wife and family have had it very badly and all families in the town pretty much the same – It was then I first heard the name of the influenza, which our common people generally abbreviated to Phrensy[†] –

My father adds [“]in the midst of this I had the Derry[‡] folks down[’] (debtors to his uncles estate to about 800£) [“]These kept me a week and I so sick, that I could hardly cast[§] two and two—”

28 November 1789. He writes to Mr Waldo “Is our dear Sally as anxious to catch up the centinel^{**} as she used to be? That of today will make her as satisfied to be where she is, as if she was Queen of France – The brutality of their conduct is really a foil to the comparative delicacy with which the revolution was

CVII

Vol 2 C 3.

effected in this country”. I presume the indignities and terrors, to which the Queen was exposed by the excesses of the Paris mob, which went to Versailles is here referd to—^{††} I think it was this year 1789, that a French squadron and a Viscount Ponteves, came from the French West Indies to pass the hurricane months in Boston, I was once or twice in company with some of the officers, who were lively agreeable young men, and with them, and some of the Petty officers, – who came in the boats to receive a quantity of flour which had been contracted for with the fleet, and of which I had the delivery, I endeavoured to speak French – but tho’ I could read it well enough, I found that the language to the eye and the language to the ear, were very distant things.

An active correspondence was kept up with Mr Waldo after the marriage of Sally Tyng in which, the greatest interest on the part of my father in, the welfare and happiness of this adopted daughter – is exhibited – especially for her before the birth of her first child, which happened at the end of 1789 or beginning of 1790, and who my father seemed to consider as a grandchild.

CVIII .

Vol. 2. C 3.

In a letter to my grandfather Davis at Shelburne dated 2 April 1790 my father speaks of the winter as having been uncommonly mild, and no sleighing – [“]we have had the measles through the town, and four of the younger children have passed thro the disorder, and it has proved favorable (Ben Josh Eliza Edward)^{‡‡} your dear daughter and myself have had an ugly

^{*} *Webster’s 3rd Unabridged* recognizes this as an obsolete sense meaning *consequence*.

[†] A spelling of *frenzy* still common in the mid-nineteenth century.

[‡] New Hampshire.

[§] in the sense of *calculate*.

^{**} *The Boston Centinel* newspaper.

^{††} The Revolution was of course in its very early stages, and the women’s march on Versailles (October 5), while it led to the deaths of several guards was only so terrifying as to lead the royal family to move to Paris for their greater safety the following day. Their arrest was almost three years’ off.

^{‡‡} I cannot tell if this is Isaac’s parenthesis or his father’s, though it seems likely to be Isaac’s.

cough, the consequence I imagine of the open^{*} winter.[⁷] Hopes that circumstances will enable him to come to the United States, and be nearer to his friends, especially his daughter, who wishes much to have him nearer to her –

soon after the above, he made a short visit to Mr & Mrs Waldo at Portland, in one of the Packets, but on his way back, the vessell put into Portsmouth, on account of bad weather, which in another letter of 29th April he writes was fortunate as the Packet did not get in till 4 or 5 days after he got home.[†] The night before last he says (27 Ap^l) [⁷]we had a severe snow storm – I have often had occasion to notice a similar circumstance after a very open winter, that a severe snow storm

CIX

Vol. 2 C3

quite out of season has been the finale of a mild season making good the old saying that winter never rots in the sky – This season 1841, 42, is however an exception in which there has not been a severe snow storm during the winter or spring –

In April 1790, the Influenza was again in Boston – In the letter to Mr Waldo just mentiond, my father says that [⁷]we're six sick in the family[⁷] – and the 13 May, he writes “It has been very sickly and many deaths – as many as Ten are said to have laid dead at one time in town – It is attributed to the open winter we have had. I recollect hearing that the season which succeeded the winter of 1745 was very sickly – This being the year of the Louisburg expedition was remarked as one of the mildest winters of this century.” I remember being sick of the influenza, and confined at home – One incident which occured at that time, made a strong impression on my mind. This was, that a vessell, which was a regular London trader commanded by Capt Scott, (who once told me had made 115 passages across the Atlantic without ever losing a spar) had been seized by the Custom House for

CX

Vol. 2 C.3.

smuggling, in which Capt S himself was implicated – The Captain of a regular London trader was always in Boston, considered as one of the aristocracy, and fit company for any one – Such was the tone of public opinion during the first 12 or 15 years, after the adoption of the federal constitution in 1789., that illicit trade was looked upon as disgraceful, the more, remarkable because under the colonial government, it was very commonly practised even by, respectable men in trade. This change of opinion, no doubt arose as well from the lowness of the duties, as from the popularity of Gen^l Washingtons administration, some of which descended to his successor Mr Adams. So impressed was it on the minds of the rising generation, that smuggling was not only disgraceful but criminal, that when my father told me, the news of the day in regard to Capt Scott, I was as much surprized as if he had told me, that he had been apprehended for a felony – well would it have been for the country if this tone of feeling had continued, but restrictions on commerce during Jeffersons presidency (who yet was an enemy, to the high duties) and onerous importations on trade afterwards, soon qualified the opprobrium to

^{*} The sense of *open* here, according to the *OED*: is, “Of weather or a season: mild, not sharp; *spec[ifical]*ly]. free from frost, snow, and ice; (*Naut.*) free from fog and mist.”

[†] Presumably Isaac has omitted to mention that his father had decided to come the rest of the way by land.

CXI

Vol 2. C. 3.

which illicit trade was then exposed – Capt Scott, was obliged to leave his ship, give up his employ and remain on shore but soon after he married the widow of Governor Hancock, and his offence against the revenue laws was soon forgotten. – June 24 1790. My father writes Mr Waldo “I have been busy in setting the Distill house to work for which there is just now good encouragement. I wish you was here and it was worth your attention to be concern’d[†] with me, for I want younger spirits and hands than I have” – My father was then 47. – July 29 1790 My father writes Mr Waldo “You will be pleased to hear of the assumption of the State debts”[†] – This was a most important event, to the country, its effect being to create a Capital of 50 or 60 millions of dollars which had been locked up, or perhaps, nearly worthless, ‘till this measure was adopted – This assumption did not comprehend the paper money issued by the States, which being in the hands of the people at large, the general government did not see fit to provide for – Besides this, there was a large amount due for loans to the State governments during the revolutionary war, for

CXII

Vol 2. C 3.

pay and supplies to the army, besides other claims of a similar character. The most of these were in the shape of certificates, or acknowledgements of debt, due from the State Government to individuals. – The officers and soldiers of the revolutionary army not being able to get from Congress for their hard earned money, only these certificates, were obliged to accept these as payment: Their necessities obliged them to sell them for what they could get – When I first recollect their price it was 10 to 12 ½ cents the dollar. These evidences[‡] of public debt soon got into the hands of speculators, and when the state debts were assumed by the General government, they rose in price to par, and even above, so that those who had bought at 12 ½ Cents the dollar, found themselves enriched Eight for one at once – There were many at the time who, thought, that, instead of the Government granting certificates of Stock for the whole face of the evidences of the public debt to the holders, the officers and soldiers of the army, who had been compelled to part with them at an eighth or tenth of their nominal value, should

CXII ½

Vol. 2 Chap 3

have participated in the advanced rate of stocks, which they had been compelled, to part with for such an insufficient consideration, and so I should have thought had I had a voice in the decision – This equitable claim was however passed by. Yet the result was equally beneficial to the country, as it furnished what was, then, much wanted, active Capital, and very soon afterwards its effects were seen in the rise of real estate – increase of buildings in town & country, renewal of ship building – improvements of farms, in short, increased activity in all, branches of industry – It was this increased and active Capital (for a certificate of United States Stock would always command money at an hours warning) which furnished the shipping, and other means to profit by the neutral position, in which owing to the wisdom and independence of Gen^l Washington, the country was placed when war between France and England commenced in April 1793, The Capital thus formed was much

* To be joined with me in the (business) concern.

† There is a useful summary of what this entailed in a section of the Wikipedia entry on Alexander Hamilton: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_hamilton#Report_on_Public_Credit .

‡ In the sense of *tokens*.

increased by the vast commerce, which as a neutral power, this country then enjoyed. The minority in Congress

CXIII Vol. 2 Chap 3.

as much perhaps, from an incipient opposition to the general government, as from principle, were inimical to the funding system so called, but they were certainly right in advocating the claims of the army, and other public creditors who had suffer'd so much by the depreciation of the paper money, issued by Congress during the war, which as has been said, was really worth only an eighth or tenth of its nominal value – This minority known by the name of Antifederalists, was however feeble at first – Their political opponents, called Federalists, were supporters of the administration of General Washington (who was President till March 1797) and being the elite of the most distinguished revolutionary characters, (civil and military) were in the ascendant till the election of Jefferson in 1801 – This may be esteemed a second revolution, for so J was, placed in the chair by the influence of the antifederalists, then called democrats, and their opponents the federalists, after a most obstinate but unavailing opposition to the measures of the party in power, of eight years during his reign, and seven more during his successor (Madison.) gave up their opposition, and party designation together, and under the peacable, reign of Munro, the heads of the parties formed a coalition, perhaps wisely preferring popularity and self., to principle and party conflicts – To return from this digression.

In the summer of 1790, my mother who had during life enjoyed fine health, when owing to the premature birth of her eleventh child, her excellent constitution gave away. she never recovered from the effects of the illness consequent on that event. She lost her flesh and color, and her nervous system became very much deranged, and could seldom venture out of the house, except in very fine weather. The 18th of October 1790 my father writes to her father at Shelburne “She was indeed brought nigh to the last scene, but a kind Providence of whose favor I am undeserving has preserved her to me and the children.

In a letter to Mr Waldo, dated 16 feby 1791 My father says [“]my Marys health has been but indifferent, She has been only* able to ride out and I dont think will get her health restored, without a journey – We have had a most severe winter – [”] He mentions in this letter, the

CXI4.† Vol 2 Chap 3.

marriage of Mr John Codman a neighbor with Miss Catherine Amory, and in a letter to the same 27 April 1791 says “I have consented that my Mary shall go with my Sister Malbone (who has while staying with us, been very attentive to her) to Newport, and thence to New York[”] – and adds “I have sold Alvin Brewster my Sister Malbones house, and he is going to pull down the old one and rebuild – Woodward will also build on the lot below – Coolidge has bought the pasture above Capt Mackays, and is going to build there – All this is the effect of the rise of public securities – Codman has bought my house[”] (the one the family were then living in) [“]and added the garden of that to his own. I offerd 400£ for it, but he gave 500£” – The house sold Brewster was 800£ or 2666\$. – the lot belonging to the

* Perhaps he means that she has been able only to ride and not to walk, but the context also suggests to me that Isaac may have meant to say she has been *unable* to ride out.

† An error for CXIV.

same sold wooward, \$1000 ["]– These two lots of land have been since sold to the proprietors of the Tremont house, probably at six or seven times the above prices, merely to build on. I see by the above, that the building of Mr Coolidges house in Bowdoin Street, was not so early as I have

CXV

Vol 2 C. 3

heretofore supposed, and doubt, whether Mr Parkmans, Gov Gores, and other edifices at new Boston, then the Court end of the town, were built, earlier, because generally no buildings of consequence were undertaken till after the adoption of the funding system – In a letter to my uncle Davis 3 June 1791, is mention'd the arrival of Mr Sparhawk & Betsy “In three days after she arrived, she took a house and got into it, she has bought, considerable millenary goods and seems spirited in her exertions – He does not second her as I could wish” – I omitted to mention in its proper place, that in the summer of 1790, a nephew of my fathers Joshua Winslow* son of his brother Josh^a – then a lieutenant or Captain in the British army was a visitor at my fathers – He was an easy unaffected young man, short, but very well made, and except having weak eyes, rather handsome – He was a good deal notic'd in Boston, and became much attach'd to the above named Miss C Amory who afterwards married Mr Codman, and I have heard the attachment was reciprocal, but depending merely on his pay, I presume he did not think himself in a situation to make an offer

CXVI

Vol. 2. C. 3 –

He played chess very well and was very fond of the game – He saild for England after a short visit, in August 1790. The year following, in Sept 1791, as is contained in a letter to Mr Waldo, of that date, the sister of the above cousin, (Eliza Winslow) arrived from London and became an inmate of my fathers family – at the embarkation of my cousin Josh for London which was from the end of the Long Wharf early of a Sunday morning, when the wharf was full of people I met with a very mortifying incident – There was at that[†] a little Irish Barber constantly on the Long Wharf, who got his living by shaving the sailors and others onboard, the vessells at the wharf – He was full of talk, and the sort of mother wit some of the Irish possess, and got quite intimate with a great many of the lads on the wharf, several of whom especially Bill Amory brother of Mr. T. C. Amory whom I was with, was amongst the foremost, in a sort of half joking intercourse with the Barber, carrying it with some of the lads of a similar character, to the extent of throwing dirty water over him, as if by accident from

CXVII

Vol 2 C 3.

as he passed by the back door of the store, and other practical jokes, which the Barber did not relish, and having an abusive and foul mouth, he would whenever an opportunity presented, not only, blackguard them in very gross terms, but challenge them, especially Amory, to fight him – But the latter who was very good temper'd only answered by imitating the Barbers language and manners, adding some of his own, for he too was a great adept in this vulgar slang, but always took good care to keep at arms length from the Barber – I do not recollect having anything more to do with him than (seeing him everyday on the wharf) occasionally speaking to him, but I suppose being in Mr T. C. Amorys Store that he

* Joshua Loring Winslow (1766?-1820).

† Presumably “time” has been omitted here.

associated me with Bill Amory – Be this as it may, on the morning in question, the wharf being full of people, to see a Londoner go off – my father accompanied his nephew down to the Ship, her deck being full of the friends of the passengers and others. The Barber entirely unprovoked on my part, open'd upon me a volley of the most abusive and vulgar language, in an audible voice, which could be heard all over the wharf;

CXVII

Vol. 2 . C.3

a crowd soon gather'd – my father and cousin were on the deck of the vessel – none could interfere, for none knew why I was thus assailed – The only way I had to do was to retreat, which I did pretty quickly up the back of the Long wharf – not a little mortified at such a very public expression of opinion, so vociferously made, of which I was the Sole and Conspicuous object. I perceive I have also omitted noticing a letter from my father, to my mother when at Portland in April 1790, the extract is only important as shewing the strong attachment he always had to his family – “I want you here and then I want all the children. When I saw Thurlo[?]” (the Packet) [“sail this morning, I almost wishd myself with him.” &c. I see a letter of mine to Miss E Winslow Sister of Mrs Chase* dated May 18, 1790 – in which are these words “Mather has not, his hair queued yet” – As I had an unfortunate propensity for punning very early, the family gave me the nick name of Mather from Mather Byles, the famous Boston punster,[†] and this refers to an incident I well remember. My father who had a great aversion to anything effeminate in his sons

CXIX

Vol. 2 Chap 3

and not liking to see it over my shoulders like the hair of a girl, wished me to have it gather'd and tied up behind. I had a good head of curling hair, of which my mother was rather proud, and, I suppose, she wished the hair to continue as it was, for a year or two longer – (I was then about 16 –) but my father repeating his wishes, I went to the barber, under whose hands, the hair was cut off behind – frizzed and powder'd in front, and false hair, joined with my own, and made into a long queue or tail halfway down the back. When the operation was finished, I fear'd to go into the street so metamorphosed, so I return'd to the Shop, desirous of seeing the appearance of the tail behind; looking through two glasses the appearance was so strange, that I could not help going on one side and, undoing the false tail behind. But I soon got drilled in[‡] and in a day or two, had my queue replac'd and wore powder, as was the fashion of the day.[§] My father writes to my brother 13 Nov 1789 “I hear you was out in a bad storm, and exposed to considerable hazard. Early my dear son, have we occasion to see in life that it is in God, we live and move and have our being, and that by his hand, we are upheld in life – a trust therefore in Him, and the hope of his mercy, is the great protection against all the perplexing evils and dangers of life. – That our heavenly Father is not indifferent about the guilty race of Adam, there is the fullest evidence in what he did, when he gave his son

* Sarah Tyng Waldo, who became Mrs. Chase after her first husband's death in 1798.

† Rev. Mather Byles (1706-88), first pastor of the Hollis Street Church. A Loyalist, he remained in Boston after the retreat of the British.

‡ Probably meaning he was forcefully instructed in his duty to obey his father.

§ Isaac does not acquire a wig, perhaps because of the cost or, more likely, because they were going or already out of fashion. These were as well the last days of pigtailed and powder.

CXX

Vol. 2 C3

born of a woman, and who took not hold of the nature of angels, but of the seed of Abraham – This is a comfort, when the wisdom from above is admitted into the mind, which neither riches, or rank or power can give: All these embitter the cup of death, for all these leave man at death, but this cheers life and leaves us not at death.” – and again “there is generally in mankind a prepossession in favor of youth, it must be your care by a modest deportment, and by not letting the countenance you get, [”] (meaning the partiality of the near friends he is with) [”]ever interfere with your duty, and thus strengthen such prepossessions. – . much depends on the characters we get, and form when young, and how important a good character is to us all know. Try to get all the information you can from your grandfather, and Uncle. –In, long winter evenings a good deal may be thus acquired.

Your affect^e father

IW”

I think it was in the year 1790 that Mr Payne and Mr T. C. Amory went into copartnership, under the firm of T Amory & Co – Mr Amory was a man of much

CXXI

Vol 2 C . 3

more activity and enterprize than Mr Payne, and entering into the Commission line, the business of the house was continually encreasing, so that I was, constantly employed, being, for over four years the sole, apprentice or assistant – I now recur again to the events of 1791. I have two letters to my mother dated 5 and 9 May 1791 before my father had had any letters from her, in which he discovers* the most anxious solicitude to know how she has borne the journey gives some local, news, that his Sister Pollard has received of her late illness, and is with Peggy (Mrs Blanchard) quite well, “She is pleased with repurchasing her house which Mr Coles let her have at the appraisement and 50 Dollars under – House keeping goes on tolerably well, tho the novelty of being master and mistress is most over. ‘Liza says, she will come in Pa’s bed to morrow morning[†] – adieu my dear Polly, heavens kind protection be to you and restore your health – Yours faithfully IW” A letter from my mother dated Jun 1, 1791

CXXII

Vol. 2 C 3.

mentions her arrival with Mary at New York after a tedious passage from Newport of 3 days, was very sea sick speaks of her kind reception by Mrs King, “who wishes much you was here too – She can’t wish it more than I do, [”] says nothing of her health – and concludes [”]adieu my dear friend – May heaven bless and keep you is the ardent wish of your truly affectionate M.W.[”] In a letter of my mother July 1, 1791, informs of her return to Newport, after a pleasant passage and, “I find my health much mended by the jaunt – The Bath has been of great service to me You will hardly believe I went in myself without the help of anyone but I assure you it is true. Dr. Bard advises me to continue the bath by all means, and think when I return I must continue going in every day, as the best restorative” – complains of not having received letters lately longs to see the children, sends love to them and Aunt Patty, and adds “I am afraid my dear you will think me very extravagant, but I assure you I have bought as little as I possibly could, but it is impossible to travel without some expenses. I flatter myself you will be fully

* Again, an archaic usage here meaning *reveals*.

† Then being just under four years old.

CXXIII

Vol 2 –C 3.

repaid in my returning health – Farewell my dear husband and friend may heaven bless you is the ardent prayer of your ever affectionate, M.W.[?] In a letter of my father to Mr Waldo, Oct 26 1791 he he mentions “Mary[?] (his wife) [“]health – tho’ she is not quite recover’d she is much better, & and gets up her flesh again especially of late. – . mentions his thanks to Mr Waldo for his interest, about a house, that he had engaged [H?????s?] (Ben Austin’s) and purposes to move on Monday next – mentions in this letter the death of his uncle Johns widow at Dunstable and distribution of her property in small legacies &c. leaving 50£ to Mrs Waldo – While resident in this house, my Brother Ben then 8 years old fell from a nursery window, about 13 or 14 feet from the ground (being a paved yard); I happen’d to be washing just under, and instinctively, thrust out both arms. This broke his fall and he received little injury – It was thought at the time, that had he fallen directly on the pavement, he might have been killed. or seriously hurt. The family moved into the Austin house in November 1791.– This house was the first one on the right, at the entrance of Sudbury Street – on the site of which is now a Stable – In September of this year 1791, as has been before mentioned my fathers niece* daughter of his brother Joshua arrived from England, and took up her abode with us, but nearly half the time she was with her aunt

CXXIV

Vol 2 C3

Malbone at Newport, but when in Boston made part of my fathers family – She was a few years older than myself, short and rather inclined to be fat, had a very handsome arm and hand, of which she was very careful, was not handsome, but yet healthy, and good looking, easy and unaffected in her manners and sociable in her disposition – She had the faculty of making acquaintances, and was considerably noticed by the great folks of the day – tho’ much less than would have been the case had her nearest relations Aunt Pollards family and my fathers family been at all conversant in the fashionable world. At that time owing to the notice of Mr Amory’s family, both to her and myself, I began to form acquaintances, out of my own circle of connections more than I had before done – indeed Mr Amory was at one time so attentive to her, that the family, supposed, a nearer connection might be the consequence, but she afterwards married her cousin John Winslow, son of the parson – then of Fayetteville NC as will be mentiond in its proper place. She was brought up an Episcopalian, and so continued during life.

* Elizabeth.

Chapter Sixteen (Volume Two, Chapter Four)

Business picks generally up after the States are united, and the rum distillery is promising – Mr. Amory's business thrives, and Isaac sends "small adventures" for spending money – Letters of his father to Mr. Waldo about Margaret's continuing illness; about the rage for Tontine speculation; about a fire in extremely cold weather – Isaac recalls an accident with a splinter at exactly this time – Letter from Isaac's father to Grandfather Davis about Margaret's illness and the death of Isaac's friend young Charles Humphreys – Letters from Isaac's father to Mr. Waldo; on the heat of the summer; the proposed separation of Maine; "cousin nephew" Mr. Erving; General Knox's offer on a large tract in Maine owned by Isaac's great uncle – Isaac's mother's trip to Portland; Isaac's father tells her the smallpox is in Boston; his mother apologizes for not writing; news of friends – Isaac writes his father-in-law Davis inviting him to his house; mentions friends on distant voyages – Isaac's father to Mr. Waldo about the smallpox; about Margaret's health – Before he recounts the melancholy event to come, Isaac will take a general review of his father's situation; as a non-citizen he was unable to file lawsuits; renters slow to pay their rents; his numerous dependents near and far; the unsettled estate of his uncle Isaac and the difficulty of collecting rents due it; the many impositions on his time to conduct business for friends and family; his being head of the Sandemanians in Boston; the problem of the derangement of his account books during and after the Revolution occasioned by all the moves; no proper place to write and the difficulty of doing business out of the home owing to the power of association; his attempt to keep a rough account on loose pieces of paper full of erasures, alterations, interlineations; growing concerns that he had inequitably made distributions to the heirs, overpaying the elder and underpaying the younger and more distant; effects on his nervous system; (after his death, his father-in-law will spend months trying to balance the accounts and will find the estate was actually considerably indebted to Isaac's father); Isaac's father's want of friends to advise him; contrasts between Boston and the happy former life in rural Newtown; reflections on the beliefs of the Sandemanians; internal conflicts; a lengthy reflection on the theological aspects of mental depression; Mr. Howe, Isaac's father's only adviser in the religious Society, did not deserve the censure of members of the Society following Isaac's father's death; nor could the immediate family have foreseen his end; a mind not just distressed, but alienated from its normal functioning; a tender conscience may need Gospel mercy more than the Law; his father's mind was unsound; in health he regarded suicide as unchristian and cowardly.

CXXV

Vol. 2 C 4

Of the events in the first months of 1792, I have no distinct recollections of any that are

worth recording. The business of T Amory & Co. was continually on the increase, as well as that of the country at large, owing as has been said, to the combined influence of the States being comprehended in one General Government, and the active capital, which the funding system, had created, diffusing itself and invigorating every branch of the productive industry. Amongst others the Rum distillery which my father had taken up within a year, was a promising business, and his prospects of success, in extricating himself from the embarrassments and losses, which from 1776, when he left Boston, had constantly accompanied and worried him, were very fair. The commerce of the country, unshackled by high duties, or onerous restrictions, began to revive, the productions of agriculture and the fisheries; sold at good prices, as soon as brought to market, and every thing showed the difference between the declining State of the country from 1785 to 1790 – and its improving condition

CXXVI ¹²⁶.

Vol. 2 C 4.

after the latter year – Mr Amory derived much business from the Marblehead and Newbury port merchants, by receiving on commission the return cargoes of their vessells from Spain & Portugal, advancing on them half or two thirds, and making Sale here, which being a man of very popular manners, very attentive to his business, and very prompt, he generally succeeded in doing to the satisfaction of his employers – with the advances they immediately furnish'd their vessells with new cargoes of fish flour corn staves &c and sent them off again with the least possible delay. This increase of business, and increased duty on my part, having in addition to my other duties, become book keeper and accountant, made it bad for Mr Amory, as well as myself – for had he earlier have taken a younger apprentice to do the drudgery, my time would have been more profitably for him and myself employ'd in the higher branches of writing and accounts. The benefit of the division of labor was hardly known or realiz'd at that time – I began very early

CXXVII

Vol 2. ^c 4

to pick up something by sending small adventures by which I managed to make, enough for pocket money and buy my own clothing – so that after 16, I was little expense to my father – as to any remuneration from ones master as we then termed them, it was out of the question – It was thought a great thing for a person to get a situation for his son, with a house of good standing and respectability, without being obliged to pay a bonus. In March, 1792, my father writes Mr Waldo that “Mary[”] (his wife) [“]has been a good deal confined this winter with return of bilious* complaints” and adds that he was lately at Salem to attend the funeral of his mother Sparhawk, and found [“]beyond that place, the mail did not go on Carriages” – This was March 19 – so that the roads were then much blocked with snow –

My father speaks of the rage of Tontine speculation then prevalent – I believe this plan originated with speculators, whose object was to collect from a number of subscribers, a fund to be invested in real estate, on the principle of life annuities, the longest liver to take the whole. I presume the income however was to be divided between the subscribers. It was necessary they should get an act of incorporation from a future legislature which seems to have been denied by the existing one. my father writes “The favorers of the plan are sanguine, that with a new legislature, they shall succeed, but it is doubtful with me” – I

* Bilious disorders were believed, often mistakenly, to be associated with the liver, but the term was applied to a broad array of gastrointestinal problems, so it is impossible to know what Mary's illness was.

remember this Tontine being a great object of speculation, but of the details was quite ignorant, but I well recollect that the crescent or South side of Franklin place was for many years call'd Tontine buildings, and presume the purchase of land, and improvements there made a part of the plan – I rather think that the projectors did not obtain an act of incorporation – Be this as it may, the whole plan fell to the ground and as far as I recollect, with much loss to the Speculators in Tontine Shares, who bought in at advanced rates – But the buildings went on, and were completed as they now stand, within 2 or 3 years afterwards, I believe by private enterprize – My father in his letter to

[written sideways bottom to top at left margin, and crossing the first word or two of each line]

These shares he mentions were 6\$ in October of that year he says he sold 12 belonging to his cousin Betsy at \$ 2 30* each

CXXIX

Vol 2 C 4

Mr Waldo speaks of a fire in Jan^y, near Mr Eliots meeting house, now Parkmans, Hanover Street, which was in danger, if that had gone, as the wind was NW, it would have carried the Long Wharf, and made great havoc: It was one of the coldest days of the winter” –

This fire I well recollect, and the extreme coldness of the weather, as the Coats of those who stood in the lanes to convey water, were completely incrustated with ice – I came home with the front of my outer coat, an entire sheet of ice – I remember this by, another incident. The fire took place, either New Years day or near it – I came home, at dinner time, and the younger children had their New Years toys about them in my mothers chamber – She was never more happy than in seeing the children enjoying themselves with their plays – They had amongst other things, some small nine pins and balls – These, to shew the children the mode of playing, I arrayed on the floor, and

CXXX

Vol 2 C.4.

then began to roll the balls. . In doing this my forefinger being near the floor, caught under the nail an unperceived splinter on the floor, which run under the nail, as was then supposed only half way down the nail, or the length of it. My father cut the nail to the quick, trying to draw it with tweezers, but broke the piece at the head, and there it remaind – His anxiety was great lest it might produce Lock'd Jaw – I do not remember that there was much pain, or inconvenience while it remained in the finger, which was a week or more – Some person advised applying Turpentine, which I did, and soon after finding the end rather loose, I drew it out with tweezers, and found it had extended to the second joint of the finger near 2 inches – I kept the piece some years in my pocket book as a curiosity. To my grandfather Davis April 19, 1792 my father says, “Your daughter is not in a confirmed state of health, and has been some weeks confined this winter

CXXXI

Vol 2 C 4 – but gets along better than we could expect”.

“our dear brother Humphries and his sister, have been visited with a most trying affliction,

* Given what Isaac has written about the Tontines, it is hard to believe his father could have realized such a huge profit, and since the text here crosses the rest of the text of the page, it is possible that something (a period?) is hidden by the underlying text. But it appears to me that Isaac has been careful to write around the existing text and that my reading is correct. Perhaps Betsy got in early and her cousin wisely got out at the right time.

in the death of their dear son Charles, who had taken to the sea, and in this his second voyage, perish'd with all on board except two – The ship was cast away near Marshfield, our Brother Humphries on this occasion shews a most amiable example of humility and resignation, at the same time feeling the most poignant affection for his son.”

“Your friends think there would be no danger in your coming here. Your daughter and myself would be honor'd in having you with us. It seems time to think of a remove—“ This was the lad whose death my father has mention'd above whom I have formerly spoken of as being a bed fellow with me in the front chamber of the Dock Square house, when the room under it caught fire, and owing to our being there, the home was probably saved from being burnt down* – The name of the ship was I think the Columbia Capt Chauncy† to and from England into Boston

CXXXII

Vol 2 C4.

The death of this young man affected me a good deal, and though I was less intimate with him than his elder brother Daniel, yet I esteemed him for his frankness and generosity of spirit, and could not help lamenting his loss. My father to Mr Waldo June 7, 1792 says the weather has been as severe in Boston as it could be any where [“I never knew such sudden transitions, nor do I ever remember to have sufferd more from the heat[”] (meaning probably, before the date of this letter.) [“I am told the Therm[†] was at 94° and to day in every house I go into they are sitting by a fire. These sudden changes have affected Polly a good deal” [“I am glad to find that the majority of inhabitants in your district are against a separation[”] (of Maine from Massachusetts) [“When it is consider'd that they do really suffer many inconveniences, and that there is a disposition in man for novelty, combined with many parts or parties[”] (I suppose ambitious persons are meant) [“who, would be leaders in a separation – the result of their deliberation appears an uncommon instance of justness of decision in so large a

CXXXIII seems to have skip'd in paging – this comes next

133‡

~~CXXXIV~~

Vol 2 C4

number of inhabitants” – By this, I see, that the subject of the separation of Maine, from Massachusetts, which about 20 years ago,[§] was carried into effect, was agitated at that early period – To the same, July 19,** my father writes “I know you will be glad to see your cousin nephew, everyone is much pleased with him here. He yesterday made me an offer of going to Portland with her, I am a little afraid how he will find out the road” This refers to Mr GW Erving†† who was nephew of Mrs Waldo and cousin of her husband‡‡ who, must have arrived from England the summer of 1792 – being then about 22 years old – In a letter of 20

* Above, II, lxxviii

† Isaac Chauncy (1763-92). He was said to be ill and confined to his cabin at the time of the shipwreck, which occurred March 11, 1792.

‡ Arabic numeral corrected page numbers begin here and are in red ink and continue thus until II, 155.

§ Maine became a State in 1820 as part of the Missouri Compromise.

** Possibly July 29.

†† George W. Erving (1771-1850). He held several diplomatic posts. See below, IV, 43.

‡‡ “who was nephew of Mrs Waldo and cousin of her husband” inserted above the line, but without a caret. The context makes clear, however, where the insertion is to be placed.

July he says, [“]Gen Knox has offerd 3000£ for 2/5 of patent lands,[”] (a large tract in Maine, owned by my fathers Uncle Isaac.) My mother at the end of this month, did undertake a journey to Portland, under the escort of Mr Erving, as appears, by a letter of my father to her at that place dated Aug 1, from which extracts are unnecessary – In this I am complimented with having been a good house keeper* during the absence of my parents† – There are also two letters of 9th

CXXV[‡]

Vol 2 C4.

134

& 10th of August – These letters are principally complaints at getting no letters, expressing great anxiety for her health in the hot weather which he mentions as then prevailing – plans for her coming home from Portsmouth, where Mr Erving was to leave her, and information of the small pox being in Boston, and his keeping the children from school. A letter of 14 Aug[‡] mentions Mr Ervings return, and having called to tell him about the journey home – repeats complaints of not hearing – hopes her health is better, desires remembrance to Mrs Atkinson Mr Humphries and other friends in Portsmouth – and expects the small pox will spread in town – My mother in her letter 14 Augt apologizes for not writing, during the short stay she made in Portland – “Mrs Waldo wish’d all my time while I stay’d with her, and was mortified that my visit was so short, and that you was not of the party – I assure you my dear it would have added greatly to my enjoyment to have had you with me – Though Mr Erving was very attentive, yet think on many accounts

CXXX[§]

Vol 2. C4

135

CXXXVI

it is best for a man and his wife to travel together.” is concerned to hear of the prevalence of the small pox, speaks of the kindness of Mrs Atkinson, Mr Humphries, and other friends, purposes her plan of her Journey home, and, concludes with [“]love to Isaac and thank him for his kind letter, tell him Mrs Waldo enjoyed reading it, and longs to see him, and love to all the dear children

Your very affectionate wife MW[”] A letter from my father to my grandfather, Aug 9, 1792 mentions his wish at Portsmouth to bring back my mother, is glad to hear of his intentions to come to Boston, and invites him to his house – mentions also the absence of young John Sparhawk in Virginia and that George his brother had sail’d on a voyage to the West Indies, and Daniel Humphries Jr – on a voyage to Teneriffe – all these, especially the latter whom I had known from early boyhood, I was particularly acquainted with – . Mr George Sparhawk is yet living (1842) in Conway New Hampshire. Oct 6, 1792 My father writes Mr Waldo, that his own family have got, well over the small Pox, “which has

* A somewhat unusual sense. The word “housekeeper” can bear the archaic meaning *householder*, which includes the sense of the *head of a household* (though *OED* holds this latter meaning to be less archaic than does Webster); The compliment I think comes down to Isaac’s father’s saying he has done a good job of keeping the household in order in his mother’s absence. Even so, the boundary between what historians like to call “the separate spheres” (of men’s and women’s domestic responsibilities) here is porous.

† Evidently an error for “parent,” meaning mother, since there is no evidence Isaac’s father was not writing from home, and in any event, how would he know how good a job his son was doing unless he were at home.

‡ This and subsequent strike throughs of roman numerals in red ink.

§ Strikethrough of “CXXX” in brown ink.

CXXXVII

Vol 2 C 4.

136

been far from a trifling matter here “. .the deaths having principally happen’d amongst children – Jonathan Pollard[?] (Son of his sister my Aunt Pollard) [“]who was supposed to have had it in 1752, has taken it in the natural way.* Many have been repeatedly inoculated without taking the disorder. I was upon the committee to examine the cases in the ward where I live, in which 600 were inoculated, and but seven deaths, these I think, all children, other parts of the town have not had it so favorably.” In a letter dated Sept 25 1792, speaking of this he says [“]our family are safe over the small pox; our four younger children and two servants have had the disorder, and through a kind providence all have done well – one daughter Eliza had it with more severity, having had 300 or 400 Pock, the other children had it very slight --- The symptoms have almost universally been very heavy, and it has gone hard with very young children, and some quite aged persons.” thinks the season of the year unfavorable, that it is supposed about 8000 have been inoculated, thinks one in a hundred or more have died of it – This however would make only Eighty or an hundred deaths

CXXXVIII

Vol 2 C4–

137

which seems not a great mortality out of the number he supposes, to have been inoculated –
 He speaks of my grandfathers brother William, having all his grandchildren inoculated at his home, which made it quite a hospital, his brother Edward had two of his family inoculated – Our Sister Cotton fled as usual to Taunton, speaks of some others of the Society, whose families were inoculated –

“Polly enjoys tolerable health for her, which is better by her having been a journey this summer to Portsmouth and Portland. She has been a good deal occupied with the small pox in her family” – This is endorsed in my grandfathers hand writing, “the last letter I received from my son,[†] Isaac Winslow”
 to Mr Waldo, October 23^d, 1792 – My father says “My Mary is confined up stairs, is now frequently unwell but desires her cordial regards &c[?]” and to the same Nov 21, 1792 he writes, the latter[?] (speaking of my mother) [“]has had since her return, two or three bilious affections,[‡] and I fear will never enjoy the health, she once did[?]” – It seems that the fatal shock which was given to her constitution in 1791.

CXXXIX

Vol. 2 C . 4

138

she never recover’d.[§] The palliatives of riding in the country – Journeying, Sea Bathing &c. were but of temporary effect – She had lost her flesh, her ruddy complexion, and her elasticity of mind – and had become peculiarly susceptible to the frequent danger of our variable climate – Poor dear woman soon was she to experience a more trying shock to both mind and body, than had yet fallen to her lot. Two months after the date of this last letter, was the husband of her youth (as may be said almost of her childhood, being married at fifteen) the father of her numerous little flock, her most tender and caretaking friend, snatched from her, so suddenly, so unexpectedly, so awfully, that her constitution naturally a

* That is, his presumed prior infection did not confer immunity, so the disease this time ran its normal course.

† Son-in-law. Isaac’s grandfather is his grandfather (Benjamin) Davis, so Isaac’s father’s father-in-law.

‡ Meaning here *disease* or *malady*.

§ Perhaps a word or two left out in this: “It seems *that from* the fatal shock which was given to her constitution in 1791 she never recovered”?

very sound one, becoming continually more and more enfeebled she in a few years sunk, under the burthen of physical and mental malady – Before I enter upon this melancholy part of the family history, (the death of my dear and lamented father) with the incidents connected with it, I purpose to take a general review of his position and circumstances

CXL

Vol. 2 C4 .

139

from his return to Boston in 1784 to his death in January 1793. From what has been heretofore quoted from my fathers letters it will be perceived, that immediately on his return, many persons with whom he was connected in business in 1776, when the loyalists quitted their native place, applied for settlement of their accounts; at the same time owing to the uncertain position in which he stood, as a returned loyalist, merely a resident at the will of the State Government. those indebted to him or the estate, could only be requested to pay their debts – To sue the debtors was a right of Citizenship which my father or any returned loyalist could not venture to assume – hence in no business, with no income except his share of his fathers real estate, then from the state of the times, though a large one, either unoccupied, or let at such low rents, as hardly sufficient to pay the repairs, and unsettled debts, especially a heavy one in England, hanging over him, with a growing family, for whom he felt

CXLH

Vol 2 C 4

140

always, the greatest, I may say, an undue, anxiety – and with this anxious temperament which led him always to look on the dark, rather than the bright side, his situation was certainly an uncomfortable and embarrassing one – Then again his sisters, who had long and eagerly desired, the presence of their only surviving brother, as well from motives of affection, as that the fathers estate should be settled, naturally clung to this brother as their only support – His uncle Isaac's children, even the sons, who, were entirely ignorant of business themselves looked to my father, not only as Sole Executor of their fathers estate, but as their nearest male friend and adviser – Their Sisters Betsy and Sally being younger, felt as if their cousin had taken the place of their father – Sally had scarcely known any other – Three of his Uncle Isaac's children were in England, and consider'd my father as their friend and agent in this country – His brother Edwards large family in North Carolina and, Isaac's children in England, looked upon him in the same light – so that within a year or two after

CXLH

Vol 2 C4 .

141

his return, he was involuntarily engaged in an extensive correspondence, and harrassing operations about Estate affairs, which without profit, continually occupied both his time and attention – The estate of his uncle Isaac consisted principally of bonds and mortgages, both in town and country – the debtors in the country, till after the adoption of the funding system, from the poverty and exhaustion of the country, incident to the war of the revolution, had no means of paying their debts – or if they did make any payments on account of the interest, it* they were in the most trifling sums, and settling with these, and listening to their complaints of hard times, occasionally renewing their old obligations, they took up my fathers time, which he could ill spare—Such was the case with the Colrain people,

* Isaac had written "it would be" and then struck through "~~would be~~," but probably meant to strike through "it" as well.

where my grandfather Winslow owned half the township,* and many lots had been sold before the revolution – Sometimes the debtors would bring down five or Ten Dollars on account of their notes, and spend almost half as many hours in talk – Thus in regard to rents, there was no idea of punctuality at that time – If a tenant paid half

~~CXLIII~~

Vol. 2. C/4 –

142

his quarters rent when due, or postponed it time after time, nothing was thought of it – It was the same in business, not being then the practice, to take notes for goods sold, the buyers were to be sent to for their debts – Of those who paid punctually, it often used to take me a day, when at Mr Amorys store to collect a few hundred Dollars – others, and these some of our most, respectable merchants, would, put off their creditors for months – others again would make peice meal payments as, they had the means. – This system continued I should think, till 1792 or after, when the Banks received notes for collection, and thus brought about, the system of punctual payments since establish'd.

Even after the Estates of my grandfather and great uncle, Isaac, were divided, or in the process of division, half the heirs of each being absent, my father was obliged to act in the new capacity of agent for them in managing their respective shares, hence, a greater correspondence was required, and the same if not greater responsibility and expence of

~~CXLIV~~

Vol. 2 C.4

143

time and thought continued to exist, to the time of his death – My uncle Davis had 2 or 3 small vessells, running between Shelburne and Boston, which brought nothing up and loaded down with small notions, of which a cargo would be only 400 or 500\$ for which my father had to advance Cash, having then none to spare for such purposes, and which from the poverty of Shelburne, he could rarely get back when he wanted it – the Commission on such operation was a mere trifle – To this place – to his sister at Newport – Mr Waldo, of Portland &c – he was continually sending the small articles for family use which they required, all which being done personally, took time -- Besides all this being the head of the Sandemanian Society here, he had to correspond with the leading members in London, Connecticut, Portsmouth, Halifax, upon the affairs of the Society, and this besides much friendly correspondence with his relations at a distance, who consider'd him as the organ of communication between them and their American friends generally. Every thing, even to putting letters onboard vessells himself

~~CXLV~~

Vol 2 C.4

144

providing the supplies wished for by his friends, or the small articles wanted for the family, was attended to by himself in person – But various and dissonant as were these occupations they might have been accomplish'd, with more faciletly than they were, had it not been for the derangement of books and accounts which the frequent, removes of the family caused, and the want of an assistant, who could have attended to the minor affairs In the hurry of removal to Halifax – his Books and papers were left in Boston – In New York and Connecticut, where he kept, Shop, only shopbooks were kept applicable to the local business of these places –. At his sister Sukey's he was a mere temporary resident – In Dock Square, though he had a* little counting room in a chamber of that house, he was not, there long enough to collect his old Books and papers about him – (no doubt intending to sell that

* See above, II, lxxxvi.

house in order to get capital to take up the distillery business—) In the last two houses the same unsettled state of things existed, so that instead of a regular place of business, where all ones papers have accumulated around them, and become so regularly arranged as that transactions of many years back can be at once

[note appended on a pasted-on sheet at the bottom of the page] * This was a little entry chamber, which was kept as a sort of, writing room or Study, and where I used with his assistance in the evening, to con* over my Latin and Greek lessons for the next day – the room had no fireplace, in lieu of which my father had when the weather required it a pot of charcoal, in the room. One evening I had occasion to go out of the room, not sensible of any injury from the charcoal, and opening the door to go into the entry, fell down insensible— . How long this lasted I can't recollect. But I remember to have heard it said, that both of us would have been suffocated in a short time, without being sensible of the danger had we remained in the room a short time longer –

CXLVI

Vol 2 C 4

145

refer'd to, my father had to keep loose minutes of his affairs by which he might personally have settled accounts of a year or two standing – but which became, entirely insufficient, when applied to a large account like that of his uncles estate of 16 years standing.— This comprehended in it the advances to the heirs, during that period; the acc^{ts} with them were to be settled before the general acc^{ts} could be – and as he could never see any in want, and the elder Sons Sam^l and Isaac were living on their capital, he kept advancing them, as well as the young ones, often according to the custom of the day in very small amounts till the former got nearly double their share of their fathers estate, and the latter and absent ones, not half – Besides which, to the younger ones who lived with him, many small sums taken out of his pocket as they wanted it from day to day were supposed to be never charged at all but more of this hereafter – Every man of business must feel how strong is the power of association in affairs of business, especially when it relates to accounts – For myself

CXLVII

Vol 2 Chap 4 .

146

this association was so strong, that I could hardly write a common letter of friendship out of the counting room – but if a letter of business was to be written or an account prepared, it would have been quite impossible to have done either out of the usual place of writing, and this in regard to the business operations, instantaneous entries of these as they daily occur, being a matter of habit, require no effort – They become matters of record at once – but in my poor fathers case with no regular books from 1776 till his resumption of the distilling business in 1791.— driven about as the family was, for 17 years from place to place, and house to house, he never could collect round him his books and papers, nor resume his early habit of exactness in accounts, so as to know, (that important branch of knowledge to men of business) the exact state of his pecuniary affairs – It was to this unhappy coincidence of circumstances that much of the dreadful issue is to be imputed – His mind naturally an anxious one, and his disposition like mine impatient, he was too desirous to see the end of the business he was engaged in but the means to effect this were scatterd about in various places

* The use of the preposition “over” suggests Isaac uses “con” in the sense of *peruse*, although he might mean *memorize*.

CXLVIII

Vol 2. Chap . 4 .

147

or lost, being often on small loose papers – added to this he had all the variety of business before described to do, and none but himself to do it – This made him subject to continual interruptions – when one of the most important affairs he had, was to be adjusted, nothing could be a greater derangement than these interruptions and yet they were quite unavoidable – I well recollect the rough account he drew, taking up several sheets of paper with erasures; alterations, interlineations, such as to prevent any thing like a satisfactory statement of the balance – his absorption of mind and anxiety as to the result – his quitting the matter one afternoon to ride with my mother merely to turn his mind, from a subject which had for some time, either 3 or 4 weeks or many days, so worried and distressed his mind, and from a painful and laborious examination into accounts, which it was not possible for him to settle.

By the partial investigation he had made, he could see that the elder heirs here had received more than their share, and the younger less, but, he could not see that the former collecting the debts of the estate, before he came to Boston, the[?] excess, received by them was if legally yet not equitably, a charge on him, and hence in equity should be borne by the other heirs, or at least partially by him and them.

CXLIX

Vol. 2 C4.

148

The rough account he had drawn out was maybe* supposed, very imperfect, as well from the scatter'd materials from – which it was composed, having no regular books whereby to check or prove it as from the haste and hurry in which it was done. I think I found sometime afterwards an error to his own disadvantage in this rough, altered, and blotted account of several pages, to the amount of 1000£ in the mere addition of one column of figures. with the variety of occupations, which devolved upon him as has been mention'd, besides the attention required by the business he was then actively engaged in –(a growing and profitable one) liable to constant interruptions he ought never to have under taken the adjustment of this long and complicated account; the correct issue of which was so very important to his peace of mind – I well remember that at times, when by corrections in the account it appeared more favorable to him, he was elated, and then again, other corrections made him proportionably† depressed – The impatient desire to ascertain the result combined with his naturally anxious temperament and the fear that it would bring him so much in debt to his uncles estate that he could not pay it, no doubt had had for some time affected his nervous system, (for I think the rough account had been a month or two in his hands) beyond what was apparent to his friends. My father both from

CL

Vol 2 - C 4

149

temperament and principle cared little for money, only as the medium of doing good to others, his depression of spirits did not therefore arise from the common feeling of worldly men, a fear of the loss of property – but the same temperament and principle led him to dread as the greatest evil, the circumstance of being so situated as not to be able to pay his just debts or that others should lose even by his misfortunes – It was as much impossible for him either recklessly by an imprudent exposure to take undue hazards in business – or by design to do any thing by which to acquire what was not his own or cause loss to others as it would have been in his sound mind, to have cut the throats of his wife, and children.

* Probably an “it” omitted and “maybe” intended as two words (“may be”), but Isaac’s quill never left the page.

† Evidently Isaac’s coinage.

Had my grandfather Davis have come up as was talked, ~~of~~^{*} at this season, the result might perhaps by the will of God, been different – A year or two after he did come, he took up, the accounts between my father and his uncles estate – This writing in his own room nearly every day, and quite uninterrupted took him nearly a whole winter if not more – He made a list of all the bonds, notes &c of the estate, as they were at the death of my great uncle Isaac – drew a number of parallel columns, shewing the accruing interest

CH

Vol. 2 . C.4.

150

delivery of Bonds or notes to each heir, to the widow, &c In short the most elaborate and well arranged statement I had ever seen, and made the estate considerably in debt to my father – But it was too late, the heirs by agreement took all the remaining bonds and notes, did not call on the Estate for the balances due from the overpaid heirs, and no settlement was ever made of the general account with the estate or the particular heirs –

The time it took such an excellent accountant as my grandfather Davis with nothing else to attend do to arrange, and settle this account shows how utterly unfit my father was to undertake it – as well from temperament as, from, the unremitted[†] pressure of other engagements, and the daily cares, principally for others, which was his lot from early life. If I recollect right on the Saturday night before his death, he was in a little study where he generally wrote; looking over and correcting the rough and blotted pages refer'd to – His general habit on this day was to study the bible Sat^y Evg^s. This might however have been the friday night before –

It is probable to me, that he had felt for years, the pressures of the various and distracting avocations[‡] into which circumstances had led him. The

CH

Vol. 2 . C 4 .

151

calls upon his time were encreased also by his natural feeling, enforced by principle to “do good to all men,”[§] extending it to those little attentions and courtesies of life, which would soothe the feelings, or promote the innocent happiness of his friends – He often has mentiond in my hearing, or to me when merely a boy, after his return to Boston, how much he missed his brothers, and his want of the counsels of a judicious and experienced friend – often too did he say to me, after I was placed at Mr Amory's, how much he wanted the assistance of some one in his business, and sometimes refer with pleasure to his years residence in Connecticut, where he scarcely felt care, (that of his own family being but as a feather, compared with the weight which the care for half a dozen families, imposed upon him when he, returned to Boston)– The absence of ambition Pride and vanity, from his own religious circle, and apparently at least in the village society –. the unaffected kindness and hospitality of his friends there, the simplicity and naturalness, without rudeness, of manner, amongst the inhabitants, the comfortable way in which they lived, consuming the abundant produce of their own farms and dairies, having no market near at hand, the tranquillity of this inland farming town,

* I take the striking through of “of” to be an error.

† Although Webster does not, OED recognizes this as a near synonym of *unremitting*, meaning *constant*.

‡ An archaic sense meaning *distraction*, the use of which here is of course redundant given the word preceding.

§ Galatians 6:10: “As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

CLH

Vol. 2 C4.

152

and above all, the uninterrupted enjoyment of his own family – These, combined made the residence in Newtown, if not the happiest, yet amongst the happiest periods of my fathers life – Of this mention has been before made.

It was ~~here~~ in a large place like Boston* that that conflict with himself, which a man of his principles could not but have was as it were in abeyance. The society to which he belonged would admit no religious intercommunication, with any other religious Sects, all of which indiscriminately they consider'd antichristian – in regard to others nonprofessors, they allowed the utmost freedom of intercourse but their own society were continually exhorted to keep themselves “unspotted of the world”† to consider themselves as pilgrims and strangers on earth &c – Now this conflict was nothing in a country town, where there was rather a numerous society of his views, whose tenets were well known, and no friends, whose opposite convictions, it was painful to oppose – Not only was such not the case in Boston, but the temptation to mingle more with the world, or to be carried away by its absorbing cares, was much greater than in Newtown – I recollect two cases soon after we returnd, In one my Aunt where we first lived had

CLIV

Vol 2 C 4.

153

pigeons for dinner – These are always strangled, and the Sandemanians did not allow blood or things strangled to be eaten – my father forbad my eating them – another time the same Aunt asked me to go to church on a Christmas day, being a week day – I wanted to go, but he would not permit it – these are trifles, but they prove the conflict which a conscientious person feels in opposing, what his nearest friends consider inane[?] scruples. When at Newport, I constantly went to Church, with my Aunt Malbone – and at a still later period used very frequently in the afternoon to go to other places of worship than the meeting – In the morning I always went with my father to the Sandemanian Society, who owned a meeting house in Hanover Street – My mother seldom or ever went out, either to that meeting or elsewhere – I dare say that this disposition of the children to leave their fathers place of worship, which by the way with very few exceptions all the children of the society did when they grew up, was a painful matter to my father and other parents – It was apart‡ of the conflict he was called to suffer in Boston which would have been avoided in Newtown – Yet such external conflicts were light compared with those which probably agitated him internally.

CLV

Vol 2 C 4

154

Being the head of the Society here, he was naturally expected to be an example of Christian self denial, and abstraction from the world, not entangling himself with the cares or riches or pleasures of this life – Of the latter 2 he certainly was not desirous, yet from his position in and connections in life Society,§ (from which the rules of the Society did not require that he

* “in a large place like Boston” added via caret after the struck through “here,” which would seem precisely to reverse Isaac’s intended meaning. That is, it appears that he intended to say it was here in a place like *Newtown* that Isaac’s conflicts were in abeyance.

† James 1:27: “Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.”

‡ Error for “a part.”

§ Isaac seems to have misplaced a caret in inserting “and connections in life.” Most likely he meant to write, “Yet from his position in Society and connections in life”

should detach himself) he might appear to superficial observers to be as much of the world as others – Now the conflict with him, as with every conscientious man, must have been, to reconcile worldly cares and duties with his christian profession – He had no doubt that a christian might and ought, faithfully to fulfill; the duties of life to which his circumstances called him, and in his usual state of mind, considered so doing as comprehended in the precept – “Do good to all men,” . but from great tenderness of conscience, combined with much natural sensibility, he feared that he had engaged himself too deeply in concerns of the world – in its cares and anxieties, when in point of fact these were equally unsought for, and undesired by him, and really devolved on him in a great measure from the influence in his mind of the Divine precept, which with his natural position as head of the family, render’d the avoidance of his various and multiplied exertions for the benefit of others, almost impossible. The habit of close self examination, of looking at our characters as they appear in the eyes of Him to whom all hearts are open, undoubtedly leads to a sense of self blame, and with it self indifference, in many cases self hatred, of which those who consider immoralities only as Sin, have little or no idea of; -- This in a confiding and believing mind if sound, is effectively counteracted by a view of the forgiving mercy of God, or confession of Sin, whether of the refined kind, like those proceeding from, the imagination and heart (call’d in Scripture thoughts and intents of the heart) or the gross immoralities of Society – But, when in a disturbed and agitated State, still firmly believing that God is, and must be always merciful and gracious to the greatest Sinner, and

155*

Vol 2 Chap 4 –

the sufferer, admitting this truth as undeniable, still the sense of self blame, brings into view in vivid colours, all his past transgressions in awful array, before the awakend conscience, and, he doubts not, the mercy of God, as a general proposition, yet is this no consolation to the afflicted one, whose wounded conscience, disturbed mind, and agitated feelings, forbid his applying this; to his own particular case – The language of his heart is –“God can indeed shew mercy to the greatest of sinners, but not to me I am past his mercy – and hope, which comes to all, comes not to me.”

In no religion was the doctrine of entire and unqualified dependence in the Divine mercy and grace (especially manifested in the Gospel dispensation,) more strongly inculcated, than amongst the Sandemanians, and in none, was the inseparable connection between Faith and works, more firmly insisted on. This tenet certainly true in itself, equally the dictate of common sense, (actions speak louder than words) and Scripture, may, like most other truths be carried to too great an extreme, as I think it was with the Society,* -- They had no doubt, that Faith or trust in the Divine promises, especially of pardon and acceptance in and by Jesus Christ, was all sufficient for the guiltiest child of Adam, but, every one, was thus led to doubt, when he sinned (and who does not sin daily either in thought in word, or in deed?) whether, he was in the faith, or ever had been so – In the correspondence with each other, and those the most exemplary, the doubt of the respective writers, whether they were or ever had been in the truth, was often expressed.– and to fear lest self delusion and self deception, of which so much is constantly visible amongst mankind, had not misled them in assuming a faith which the daily recurring sinful emotions of one kind or another, led them to fear, was a nominal one. And this not from a sense of what the world calls immoralities, which no class of Christians more studiously

* At this point, the Roman numeral page numbers and the Arabic corrections in red ink cease.

avoided, and were exempt from, than this religious society. The self blame, in a tender and enlightened conscience (always the concomitant of a strict self examination,) was thus, under circumstances of mental depression

(* see note overleaf)

[verso of the preceding]*

Note Mr Sandeman affirms Vol. 2 Pa 85[†] that true christians [“]cannot warrantably be assured of their happy state by any exercise of mind, without the fruits of faith or the self denied works of obedience” – This is an answer to Mr Erskines warning to his hearers against a doubtful[‡] faith – It is a delicate subject. On the one hand measuring ones faith, by its fruits or works of obedience seems carried to its full extent to come to the same thing as justification by works – On the other hand – once justified always justified., and its consequence that Believers Sins are no Sins at all is not a Scripture doctrine – Perhaps the just medium is, that ones brethren should by all possible means comfort & sustain the self condemned, and firmly exhort and reprove the careless or self deceived.

156.

Vol 2 Chap 4 –

in many cases known to me[§] the means of weakening, paralyzing, and eventually destroying, the peace and hope and joy of those whose especial faith was that Jesus came into the world to Save Sinners even the chief –.

Firmly persuaded as I am that man is justified by Faith (or as I prefer, the same word as translated in the old testament trust) without the deeds of the law – and also that works are the necessary and inseparable concomitants & fruits of Trust – yet I think it worthy of deep consideration, to what extent, this, in accordance with the scripture, should be carried. Murder and adultery, might well, even to a harden’d conscience, lead the offender justly to judge, that he could not be in the faith – and to a tender conscience the mere indulgence of sinful motions in the imagination, would lead to the same self judgement and self condemnation – It can’t indeed be true that a man professing to believe in the Gospel of Jesus, can continue in allowed & habitual sin – nor yet is it true, that by the same Gospel, forgiveness of Sins and the peace of God, is withheld from the repenting sinner even at the last gasp, as witness the thief on the Cross. Where then is the happy medium between these? Is it in human power to decide? Can anyone say where the line of distrust in God or expiring faith begins whether at Doubt – at Despondency, or at Despair? If we affirm that the existence and recurrence of Sins, which every experienced Christian knows and feels occur daily, is evidence that we are not in the faith, then are we not thrown back upon legal obedience, as a necessary test of faith, and mean of justification? If on the other hand we

* The first four lines of this page are evidently a first attempt at p. 155 and have been struck through. Isaac’s note follows these.

† Isaac appears to get the reference wrong. I have it as p. 285 of Robert Sandeman, *Letters On Theron And Aspasio, Addressed To The Author* (Boston: Weeks Jordan & Co., 1838).

‡ Isaac picks this up from Sandeman on the same page. *Webster’s* recognizes this as synonymous with *doubtful*, though British dialectical. *OED* concurs and identifies the region as Scotland and the north of England.

§ These first words of the page are inserted via caret and in parens, though probably simply not to confuse them with the page running header identifying volume and chapter against which they run up and which are likewise in parens no doubt for the same reason. Note too that we are still in the middle of a sentence at the bottom of p. 155 preceding the note.

take the converse of this – “Once in grace always in grace” then do we not, contradict Divine truth by allowing that men may resist their own conscientious convictions (till they are almost effaced) by continuing in sin, that grace may abound – The truth seems to be that while the habitual and hardened sinner, realizes little or no sin as between himself and God – the sensitive conscience imagines danger of Sin in every, movement whether in thought, word or deed. the former can be led to a change only by the power of God acting on his fears – But fear is most injudiciously applied when the distressed conscience, overwhelm’d with a sense of exceeding sinfulness, is sinking in the gulf of despair with the most terrifying apprehensions. In the latter case, the unbounded mercy and grace of God only, should be presented to the afflicted, despairing soul – The still small voice of Gospel mercy may find admission to the wounded breast – The commanding tones of Justice cannot but add to the disorders in a state of mental depression –

156 ½

Vol. 2 Chap 4–

Well observes Luther “The law is a familiar and continual dweller within thee, but in time of temptation the Gospel is a stranger” – in such cases he adds “Let the law now depart and the Gospel come, for there is now no time to hear the law but the Gospel.”* Every man whose conscience is enlightend, continually finds himself a sinner in the sight of Him, to whom the secret thoughts and intents of the heart are open – and in some adverse circumstances in life, I think the Devil (or the spirit of evil born with us all) leads us to doubt (if as all of us deserve), whether under certain external afflictions God is not showing his anger to a rebellious and helpless child – against such imagined anger who can stand? In cases of great mental depression, and distress, it seems as if all human consolations, even those derived from the Gospel, are unavailing – These offerd and accompanied with all the sympathy of brotherly love, seem to fall on a witherd heart and, unhearing ears, affording little or no comfort to those who will not be comforted – But if the balm of mercy sometimes fails to relieve the prostrate spirits, the corrosive of law certainly cannot effect a cure – Mr Sandeman indeed affirms that “a believer can find ease to his guilty conscience only by that truth which relieves the openly profane – if he seek it in any other way he ceases to be a believer or never was one”† – He seems to have made no allowance for that common weakness of our common nature, in that often what we would, we do not, and what we hate, that we do (Rom 7.15)‡ – The influence of the passions or affections – of our own grief – sorrow – zeal, fear &c in suspending and for a time paralyzing, a religious trust and faith, as in the examples of Jacob, Samson, David – Job – Peter - &c all of whom, though eminent saints, yet under the action of excited feelings, seem to have been at times, without faith – I rather think that the sentiment of Mr Sandeman was too much acted upon by his followers in such cases as my fathers –

If distrust in the mercy of God, is as will be admitted, an evil, from the influence of the devil within, and permitted as a trial of our faith (“Blessed is he that endureth temptations,”) yet in cases (such as that under consideration, and others, I have

* See e.g., Martin Luther, *A Commentary on Saint Paul's Epistle to the Galatians* (London: B. Blake, 1833), 86. Isaac has done some rearranging of the text. The commentary here is upon verse 14.

† Sandeman wrote, “If he seek it any other way, he ceases to be a believer; or rather it appears he never was one, however just a title he had to the name from others.” *Letters On Theron And Aspasio*, 358.

‡ Romans 7:15: “For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.”

known,) where feelings predominate over mind conscience and even will – if human sympathy

156 ³/₄ --

Vol. 2 Chap 4

can bring no relief, must it not be on the assumed ground, that a vital principle tho' weak and feeble, and fluttering yet exists? or can the desponding and despairing soul be, encouraged or reanimated, if assured that the vital principle is extinct?

In ordinary cases, nothing was more striking in the habits of this religious Society, than the mutual love and sympathy which existed between its members so long as they continued in what was esteemed the faith of the Gospel – or in the belief of the truth, but when this truth, was, departed from, or supposed to be, it seemed as if they thought human aid was useless, and that a distressed conscience, not relieved by the contemplation of Gospel mercy, and truth; could have no consolation from human sympathy, however strongly felt and earnestly exhibited –

“a wounded spirit who can bear”^{*} – To relieve the distressed conscience is in many cases certainly not within human power especially when the mind has lost its balance, and imagination the most powerful of its faculties, for good or evil – has obtain'd the ascendancy over both reason and will – Fruitless is it then to urge that if the Sin of man is great, the mercy of God is greater – and If his little children are exhorted “not to sin” – yet is it added that “if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous”[†] True as this is, yet it is also true, that the Gospel of grace, the only effectual medicine, must in such cases be administer'd – and nothing but the Gospel –

The members of this religious society had generally from conscientious scruples, taken the royal side, during the revolutionary contest. Most of them went to Halifax some to England, so that on my fathers return, and till his death, the numbers very few, and none of them of that order of minds,

157.

Vol 2 C 4 –

which in affairs of religion, as in those of worldly policy seem adapted to be leaders – for such there must be in every kind of Society – They were generally amiable men, humble Christians and sincere friends – but as I now think with minds too much shackled by the opinions of men – Mr Howe who was my fathers only adviser, was one of this cast, a man of good natural sense, but like the followers of superior minds in all religious sects, more tenacious of derived opinions than the leaders if living, would be themselves – Mr Howe certainly erred in judgement in acquiescing and thus confirming the sentence of self condemnation, which a weakend mind, and tender conscience, had assumed, but he did not deserve the severe censures which those of the same religious opinions in New York and Connecticut passed upon his conduct, as actually unfeeling and inhuman – He was not aware, nor was I, or the family till after the fatal event, that my fathers mind was not merely disturbed and distressd, but unbalanced and alienated,[‡] now no one around him knew, that a monomania, (induced probably by many months previous anxiety, in regard to the affairs of his uncles estate the accounts relating to which he had been long trying to arrange,) had

^{*} Proverbs 18: 14: “The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?”

[†] 1 John 2: 1: “My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

[‡] Meaning *insane*.

actually begun – In such case no one can say, that, had he have had more judicious advisers, or had the gospel hope been held up to him in all its healing influence, the result would have been different, while yet it may be said, that the experiment should have been tried – The voice of stern indwelling Law should if possible have been silenced by the gentle tones of Gospel mercy. The instance of Job might have been adduced to show that occasional distrust, is but an evidence of human weakness, leading us off from self dependence, to look to God for strength. In mental or bodily distress, when this self dependence so natural to man, proves but a quicksand, it is no time to reprove a brother, for taking the fallacious road which led to it – he should rather, if his mind is sound should be, comforted, “lest he be swallowed up of overmuch sorrow”^{*} – 2 Cor 2. 7 – If the mind is so disturbed that neither the voice affection or reason is listen’d to, it is useless, and cruel to try the scourge –

My father was from conscience and feeling extremely opposed to suicide which I have overheard him say was equally unchristian and cowardly – I cannot but think suicide generally, but not in all cases, evidence an insane mind – “No man” says Paul “ever yet hated his own flesh but nourisheth it, and cherisheth it”[†] – Can the man who destroys that flesh, and that against his own conscience and sense of right, be in the possession of his right mind?

^{*} 2 Corinthians 2: 7: “So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.”

[†] Ephesians 5: 29: “For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.”

Chapter Seventeen (Volume Two, Chapter Five)

A narrative of the particular circumstances of his father's death; painful and still vivid recollections, but ones that are valuable to him to reflect upon and may be so to his children – His father's last day; depressed, he does not go to Meeting, which surprises and distresses the family; visit from Mr. Howe and the minutes he wrote of his meeting; Isaac's father tells him he found he had "done wrong"; his worries about the unsettled estates; "Oh my dear babies"; afraid that missing meeting "is the wickedest step of all"; Mr. Howe agrees "certainly it was very bad," but urges him go out among his friends; Isaac's father afraid to be seen, that his looks would betray him; "He appeared wild"; The visit not beneficial, but Mr. Howe did not deserve the severe censure soon applied to him by some of the Society; "My dear son, what can I do?"; the family's growing distress; Isaac's father goes out, the family assuming he had sufficiently regained his spirits to attend the customary Sunday gathering of the Society; the family's intensifying anxiety when Isaac's father fails to return at his usual hour; Isaac visits the Society and is surprised to discover his father hadn't attended; nothing to do but wait; sitting up all night with his mother and cousin Eliza; unspeakable distress; at daylight Isaac visits his Aunt Pollard; Mr. Blanchard searches with Isaac along the wharves but they find nothing; Mr. Amory being away, Isaac has sole charge of the counting house, so he goes to work; returning home at dinnertime, he finds that his father's body had been found at low tide at Lyman's Wharf and conveyed home, where it now lay in the front parlor – Why might his father have chosen Lyman's Wharf as the place of his death? – The evident insanity of his father's so doing – The disordered mind evident in his sending Aunt Pollard about a thousand dollars on the day of his death; neither Isaac nor his aunt ever understood why – how religious scruples and financial worries combined to unbalance his reason – a digression on Christianity and suicide – The effects of the suicide on the Sandemanians; Letter from Hopestill Capen to Mr. Tillinghast; Mr. Humphreys believes it was a judgement for the Society's evolving worldliness; beginnings of a controversy and schism away from the church in England and Connecticut; The church at Danbury's reply; letter from Mr. Dechezeau to Mr. King in New York, mistaken in its belief that Isaac's father had told Mr. Howe of his plan to kill himself; Isaac's further reflections on the suicide and the Society; more about Mr. Humphreys' extreme reaction, he sells his house and property, gives the proceeds to the poor, and burns his books in the street; disapproved by the old Society as self-righteous or even deranged; Isaac thinks it likely Mr. Humphreys too was mentally unbalanced; he convenes a public confession at which he connects the Revolution in France with signs of

the Second Coming; not alone in this view, common among the Millenarians.

~~CLIX~~*

Vol. 2. Chap 5.

158

The observations in the last chapter will prepare the reader for a more particular narrative of the circumstances of my dear father's lamented death – an event which now (1842) after the lapse of nearly half a century, is as fresh in my recollection, as a thing of yesterday. Indeed, the remembrance of the melancholy termination of his mortal life, never fails to bring up the feelings, though alleviated by the lapse of years, which agitated me at the time. These indeed are painful, and yet believing that every event in life, whether of a prosperous or adverse nature, may, if view'd, in connection with the over ruling sovereignty of God, and rightly applied, be made subservient to the good of man. I stifle these feelings in consideration of the personal benefit I derive from the retrospection, as well, as from that which others, especially my dear children, may derive, from an event so deeply interesting to their father, of which they have known only the outline –

The first notice which the family had of the dreadful depression under which my father labor'd was

~~CLX~~

Vol 2 Chap 5

159

on the very day of his death – Sunday 20 January, but my mother and others noticed it, many days before. He was depressed in spirits in the morning of that day, but not so much so as to attract the notice of any of the family, except perhaps my mother, who said nothing. But when the second bells were ringing for the morning service, and it was always his usual habit to go out early to meeting, to the surprize of us all he did not go. His depression of mind was then apparent to the family, and my mother and self endeavoured all we could to, cheer him up, urging him to go to meeting to open his mind to his friends, in hopes this might relieve the evidently over burthen'd mind – our efforts however were unavailing, he could not be prevailed on to go out, and continued in the same melancholy desponding, depressed state all the forenoon – Anxious that he, should get some relief, and having no doubt that his distress arose from a troubled conscience (to which his own tender conscience and susceptible temperament made him peculiarly liable) I took the liberty, I presume with the concurrence of my mother, then almost as distressed as he was, to

~~CLXI~~

Vol. 2 Chap 5

160

send one of the boys for Mr Howe to come and see him. He came, soon after meeting, and had considerable conversation with my father in the front room apart from the family and then left the home about 2 oClock – The purport of this conference between them will best be seen by a copy of Mr Howes minutes[†] of it taken at or near the time “Mr W was out at our Wednesday evening meeting as usual, spoke very little and appear'd very dull, however

* The fact that this and following pages again have Roman numeral page numbers that have been struck through and corrected Arabic numerals (in red ink), as was the case above on pp. II, 134-55, suggests that pp. II, 156-58 were written and inserted afterwards, as does the fact that we also have in that series pages 156 ½ and 156 ¾. Perhaps Isaac's original pp. 156-58 were discarded and new pages written to replace them and additions to these subsequently made yielding the fractional pages. In other words, we might infer that Isaac wrote, rewrote, and expanded his first attempts to work through the psychological and theological aspects of suicide.

† And see below, IV, 11, for an extract of a letter from Isaac to his brother Edward mentioning this document.

his conduct did not, much alarm any of the brethren, tho' I must confess I felt pained at it, but, attributed it to a different cause, to what it now appears to have arose from. None of the brethren saw him alive after – except myself. On Sabbath morning we waited longer for him than usual, but neither he nor any of his children came to meeting in the forenoon, in the afternoon three of the children came.

Immediately after meeting both Sister Davis and I sent our sons to enquire after his welfare,

~~CLXII~~

Vol 2 Chap 5.

161

Nathan came back, and said he was poorly or unwell, my Son William when he came back, said he saw Mr Winslow walking about the room, that Isaac would not let him go in, but said his father was unwell, and wish'd, (that is Isaac) that I would come up there after dinner – both messages appear'd to me rather strange, and led several of us to resolve in our minds, what could be the matter, & whether we had given any ground of offence, which had caused such conduct &c – I accordingly went and with somehow a strange prepossession* that something important would be the issue, grounded on my apprehensions before mention'd – I knock'd at the door as usual. Mr W came and in a sudden and unusual manner immediately open'd the front room door, and as soon as he open'd the door, in a strange and very indifferent way said – [‘I could not come out to meeting – I found I had done wrong, and being called upon by my uncles children, I find I shall not have near enough to pay them[’] – and repeated [‘I could not come[’] – Though he said [‘if I could settle my own affairs I should have enough to pay every one, but now

~~CLXIII~~ ~~CLII~~ ⁴⁶³ ~~CLXIII~~† Vol 2 Chap 5

162

other people must settle them[’]; and likewise said if it was not for the profession he could get through with them‡ – I asked him what he meant, Had he shut himself up?[’] (the old phrase for failing in business)[’] or had he divulged his situation in such a way as that his creditors had press'd him – He said no –. I asked him if he had brought his matters to such a close as to know with certainty his situation – He seemed rather to give an evasive answer, but repeated, [‘I found my affairs so deranged that I could not go to meeting,[’] and seemed to me to wish there to end, and repeated two or three times [‘I dare not salute you[’] ”] (alluding to the kiss of charity practiced by the Society on meeting each other) – [“Such strange and unusual conduct as it were struck me dumb – We walked backwards and forwards the room for a quarter of an hour, in the course of which he said he was afraid this step of staying at home, was worst of all – While we were in the room one of the little boys

* Meaning here *an impression formed beforehand*, although *premonition* would be the more expected word.

† Isaac first transposed the “L” and the “X,” then he omitted the “X,” then turned to Arabic numerals, finally he gets the Roman numeral page number as he had originally intended (though ultimately still off by one. The strike throughs of the first two page numbers are in brown ink; the remainder in red.

‡ “Profession” here is ambiguous. Mr. Howe takes it in the (at the time recognized) sense of *employment* or *business*, though he fails to understand exactly what Isaac’s father would have meant by this. Isaac’s later regrets about having taken upon himself too much business support this interpretation. But it is possible that the word is used in the sense, also recognized at the time, of *a religious body*, in which case his point might be that but for his responsibilities as head of the Sandemanians in Boston he would have had the time to get his affairs settled. Or he might mean, what seems to me less likely, that his religious scruples have somehow interfered with his settling his and his late uncle’s affairs.

looked in and said [“Pa, did any body come in[?]”] – he said [“only Mr Howe my dear,[?]”] and turned from him saying – “Oh

~~CLXIV~~ ¹⁶⁴

Vol 2 C. 5

163

Oh* my dear babes” – Soon after he said “You have got cold, you had better go into the other room[?]” which I did accordingly – Two or three of the children were there when I went in, which he sent out – Mrs Winslow came at the same time out of his counting room (a small room adjoining the parlor) and looking exceedingly distressed, as did the children, passed without speaking into the kitchen – We then sat down – many things passed which very much distressed me, particularly he said, he had done wrong in involving himself in so much business, into not laying open his difficulties to the brethren – I asked him if he had never disclosed them to Brother Humphries, he said no, appeared much agitated sometimes sitting sometimes walking the room and frequently repeated “I am afraid this is the wickedest step of all” and I think almost every time added in not going to meeting, and asked me if I did not think so. I told him certainly it was very bad[†] -- He told me his family urged him to go, that they were much distressed, and Isaac said he knew if he

~~CLXV~~ ~~CLXV~~[‡]

Vol . 2 Chap 5

164

went out amongst his friends, something would turn up to ease his mind. I likewise urged him almost I fear beyond what was becoming in hopes of the same thing – but he said he could not hold up his head among the brethren – his head was deranged – his very looks, would betray him, and said that his neighbors and in short the multitude, must know he staid[§] at home, and therefor judge of the motives – When I remonstrated against such idle whims, he more earnestly insisted he would not come out, and likewise said, it would be said in a sneering way, where is your conscience? This I took pointed to his conduct towards his cousins – He appeared wild, said [“I sometimes think there is no hope for me[?]”] – I urged him to have such of the brethren as could come, to come and see him after meeting, to which he made no reply, and when I urged him to come to Sister Cottons in the evening, in a strange way he said he would not come, he had something to attend to. And when I reluctantly left him he said [“Day Day[?]”] – an old fashion phrase for Good bye)

~~CLXVI~~ ~~CLXVI~~

Vol 2 C5

165

By this report of Mr Howe of the particulars of the interview between him and my father, it seems I was mistaken in supposing I sent one of my brothers for Mr Howe – The message from me to him was probably sent by his own son – No doubt Mr Howes memorandum made at the time is more correct than my recollections –

It will no doubt be perceived that the result of this interview was any thing but beneficial to my father – The coincidence of Mr H. in the self blame which a

* Since the first “Oh” occurs at the end of the previous page, it is impossible to tell if Isaac mean to repeats the “Oh”s or if the first simply anticipates the first word of the page following (Isaac’s occasional practice, resorted to, e.g., at the bottom of the current page).

† Most probably the underlining is Isaac’s added emphasis.

‡ I do not understand the double numbering here or on the following page, but on subsequent pages Isaac initially omits the “X.” Perhaps Isaac had omitted the “X”s here as well, corrected them, but thought better of it and decided to rewrite the numbers more legibly. Strike throughs in red ink.

§ “Stayed” surely is meant, which Isaac usually spells “staid.”

bleeding conscience heaps upon itself, actuated by which, my father is* his then state of mind, thought his not going to meeting “was the wickedest step of all” – was adding fuel to the flame – the blood letting of a patient expiring from the loss of blood – Yet Mr H was a kind hearted and conscientious man – cold and reserved indeed and of a temperament not at all adapted to sympathize, with such a case as my fathers – but certainly not deserving of the severe censure which some of the society applied to him at the time –

It has been said that the interview with Mr Howe produced no good effect – In the afternoon

~~CLVII-CLXVII~~

Vol 2 C 5.

166

of Sunday the same or a greater depression of spirits existed – and the hoped for relief from an interview with his Christian brethren, could no longer be looked to as, a source of hope – I think it was in the morning that urging him to go out to meeting or do something to alleviate his distress he threw his arms around my neck saying “my dear son what can I do” – At one time in the course of the day, he said he would go and offer himself as a servant to Mr Gore (then a distinguished lawyer in Boston)], at another time, that if he went out to meeting everybody in the streets would be looking at him.

This dragged on the heavy hours of Sunday afternoon – a mournful silence pervaded the family – every face was distress’d – every heart corroded with grief – after tea, he put on his hat and coat to go out, and as it was the custom of the society always to pass the evenings of the Lords day together, in which my father never failed, my mother and the family, supposing certainly, that, though evidently averse to going out in the day time, yet, this impression that he

~~CLVII-CLXVIII~~

Vol 2 Chap 5

167

would be the subject of general observation to all men would be got over in the evening, felt more at ease when he had gone out, in the anticipation of seeing him return from the evening meeting, which generally broke up at 9 oClock, in an improved state of mind and more cheerfully disposed – But when 10 oClock came, and our dear friend yet absent, then was the anxiety of us all, not only renew’d but most intensely increased – I went directly to Mr Howes house, where Mrs Cotton then lived, and where, the Lords day evening meetings, were generally held, and to my unutterable surprize, found, that he had not been there, nor had Mr Howe seen him since dinner time – I then retraced my steps homeward, hoping to have found him come in during my absence – But no father was there – I then went to my Aunt Pollards thinking it possible, but by no means probable, he might be there – They had heard nothing of him – where else to go, I knew not – and return’d home fondly hoping to see the lost one there – Alas he was not – There was nothing then to be

~~CLIX-CLXIX~~

Vol. 2 C 5

168

done, but to wait with patience – If I recollect right, my mother, my cousin Eliza Winslow then staying with us and myself sat up all night. the former then an invalid, sat in her chair with closed or half open eyes, the very personification of grief – while Eliza Winslow sat by her, silent – watchful for every noise, hoping yet hardly daring to hope – all overwhelmed with that unspeakable distress, which an anxious and worrying state of suspense, in such a case, cannot fail to produce – There was however a faint hope with us in the course of the

* “in” no doubt intended here.

night that our friend might have slept at a stage house, with a view of seeing his particular friend and Christian brother Mr Humphries at Portsmouth – what straw will not the drowning catch at? But this weary – weary, anxious distressed night passed finally over – As soon as it was day light, I went to my Aunt Pollards with whom Mr & Mrs Blanchard* resided, roused him from his sleep, and told him our situation at home, and that I wanted him to go out with me, to search for my father – no one

ELCC

Vol 2 C 5

169

could be more kind than he was upon this occasion. He got up, at once dressed himself and we set out on this melancholy search – taking our course to Charlestown bridge, and thence going down nearly every wharf, even the very one where his body was afterwards found, at low tide – For not finding him at Mr Howes the night before, nor afterwards at home, I had a sort of presentiment, and that rather a strong one, that his death would follow, but why I should think this would happen by drowning I cannot tell – but I well recollect in going down and near the wharves that I had an impression I should see his dead body lying on the bottom, and I probably should, had it been low tide. – The Monday morning was a dark foggy morning the 21st January, the weather very mild, and no snow nor ice, even in the docks – what a melancholy errand for a lad of 19 to be looking for the[†] corpse of one which[‡] but a few hours before had been the living body of a dearly beloved father – The Search was ineffectual – I presume, I went to the Store as usual

170 –

Vol. 2 Chap 5

of which, the head Mr Amory being then absent on a journey to Portland, was entirely under my charge – In the course of the forenoon, the body of my deceased father was brought home to the house(We then lived in, in Sudbury Street) having been found in the dock at Lyman's Wharf in Ann Street, near the marine rail way, a spot, which till obliterated by the extension of Commercial Street, more than forty years afterwards; I never could pass, without a Shudder –

It was found at low water on the forenoon of Monday, and soon recognized to be the body of my poor father – and owing to the kindness of a Mr Alexander wharfinger[§] of the Long Wharf, who happen'd to be near the place, was kindly conveyd to the house – When I returned home at dinner time, full of the most anxious concern, I found the Corpse in our front Parlor^{**}

* Joshua and Margaret (Peggy) Savage Pollard Blanchard, parents of Isaac's first cousin once removed and first wife, Margaret Blanchard Winslow. So Isaac here turns to his future father-in-law for help.

† Several words—almost a whole line's worth—at this point very heavily struck through and over so as to be entirely illegible.

‡ “which” inserted via caret before a struck through “~~who~~.”

§ The operator or manager of a commercial wharf.

** Several papers carried a notice of Isaac's father's death, such as this from the *Massachusetts Mercury*, Jan. 22, 1793, p. 3:

DIED]—*Suddenly*, Mr. Isaac Winslow, *Sen.* His funeral will proceed from his late dwelling house, Sudbury-street, to morrow afternoon at half past 3 o'clock, precisely, when his friends and relations are requested to attend without particular invitation.

Isaac's father was referred to as “Senior” following his uncle Isaac's death in 1777 in New York. The only other notice I have found of his death occurs in the then 25 year-old John Quincy Adams' diary entry of January 21:

What were my feelings on this occasion and the intensity of those of my dear mother, may be imagined, they cannot be described—

Were the circumstances already mention'd insufficient to shew the disturbed state of my father's mind and that he seemed hardly to know what he did, that of his last action being, the going to Lyman's wharf, and either falling off the wharf or throwing himself in; (the latter as I believe,) would alone manifest his insanity. With this gentleman* he had large transactions in business., He was endorser on notes at the bank, and I think also surety on Excise bonds to the government – It is possible from the confused state of my fathers mind, this connection of business, might have pressed on his mind, associated with the notion of worldly mindedness, and some wild disorder'd fancy, have been uppermost, that as by Mr L. came extended worldly business, from that cause death, would ensue – or fearing he might fall in debt to him, it should be paid by his death, as it were under the eyes of his Creditor – But this is all conjecture – It is to be doubted, if his mental powers, were at that time, in a State, to form and follow out any train of reasoning whatever – more probably all the incidents of his past life especially the later ones, were working in wild confusion in his brain – and all with viper stings, aggravating the wounds which self blame causes to a tender, and awaken'd conscience – blame, which the worldly moralist, would think perfectly visionary and the Christian believer in Gospel mercy, insanity or near it.

Mr Lyman was in fact no sufferer by my fathers death – I paid the excise bonds after his death, and I think he owed the estate money –

Another incident shewing the disorder'd, or more properly deranged state of his mind, was his giving me for his sister Pollard, a State note, as well as I recollect for 800 or 1000 dollars,† on the Sunday of his death which when after his death I gave her according to his

171.

Vol 2 Chap 5.

wishes, neither my Aunt Pollard, nor myself understood why it was given, nor did I ever know. Long afterwards when I came to have the management and settlement of my grandfather Winslows estate of which my father was Executor – I found about \$ 2000 due my Aunt from that source and paid her in full –

Indeed the more I think of the circumstances accompanying my dear father's last days, and melancholy end, the more I am persuaded, that religious feelings operating upon a very sensitive and anxious disposition a tender conscience, and high sense of justice and fidelity, in the exact performance of trusts, a most scrupulous principle in the payment of debts and the unfounded fear of being unable to pay them – constitutionally too of a desponding character of mind – all combined, did at first unsettle and disturb, and then paralyze his mental powers. In such cases though many of the mental faculties are unimpaired, such as memory, thought, reflection association, and contrivance, the substitute of sound judgement, yet a disorder'd imagination becomes triumphant over the habitually regulated will thousands of wild fancies flit through the disorder'd mind – like the worrying

“Dined at home. Tea at Mr. Tudor's. Nothing but civic feast. Heard of Mr. I. Winslow's being drowned. Evening at A. Franzick's remarkably agreeable. He beat me at chess.”
http://www.masshist.org/jqadiaries/doc.cfm?id=jqad19_8 . Adams had recently begun practicing law in Boston, and undoubtedly heard of the death as news of it spread by word of mouth throughout the downtown.

* Probably Theodore Lyman, father of Theodore Lyman II (1792-1849), mayor of Boston 1834-35.

† At this period, \$1,000 would be worth more like \$20,000 today using the CPI.

dreams of a sick man – all irritating by the severest stimulants, the predominant feeling whatever that be – presenting the most ordinary actions of life as Evils of the blackest dye – The best affections of our nature too are often seared, or paralysed, in many cases, converted into aversion or enmity – Sleep the kind restorer of wearied nature, (as necessary for the repose of mind as of body) is banish'd – night and day, gloomy, threatening, and appalling images or ideas, are unceasingly flitting in wild and frightful array, through the weak and disorder'd brain, all bearing on the one absorbing subject – “When I say my bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint, then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions – So that my soul chooseth strangling and death, rather than life” Job.7.13.15 “O that God would grant me the thing I long for” that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off” same 6. 8.9 In such cases Life becomes a real burden – The sect of the Stoics thought that under such circumstances, suicide was a great privilege – not so the spirit of Christianity, though, not marked with any particular reprobation in either the old or new testament – All that Jesus says of Judas is, that it is better he had never been born * -- This Job wishes, had been the case with himself in very passionate language – chap 3[†] – In Acts 1.25, where as our translation is understood, that Judas fell, that he might go to his own place or in other words as supposed to hell; it is better understood, that Mathias his successor in the apostleship, went to his own place i e the apostleship or,

see overleaf[‡]

Vol 2 Chap 5

171 ½) as the passage may be very well (and I think more correctly) render'd – That he (the one to be elected) may take part of this allotment (Κληρον) and apostleship (from which Judas by transgression fell) that is, that he (Mathias) go to (or walk in) his own place – meaning that Mathias was to occupy the place which had been that of Judas[§] – It would however take too much time and space to remark on the Scripture view of Suicide – It was not a subject of consideration amongst Christians, till the 6th Century, when the Romish church, by their refusal of burial rites, to the self killer seemed to consider such an one as excluded from the Divine mercy – in short a castaway* – This opinion has descended down I believe, to every sect of Christians – But the opinions of these, and all the so called Christians, in the world, has not with me the weight of a feather, unsupported by the word of God. The affirmation of the Apostle before quoted “that no man ever yet hated his own flesh” &c, rather induces me to think that the hater of his own flesh, and such is the self murderer, is in fact, not himself – and this seems consonant to common sense, that when

* Matthew 26:24-5: “The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.” This passage has generated much comment about free will and Providence, but not so far as I am aware touching upon suicide. While it is true that depressed and suicidal persons often express such a wish, there is of course a large difference between killing oneself and the impossible wish that one had never been born in the first place.

† Indeed, the theme of the whole of Job 3 is Job's cursing the day he was born and the night in which he was conceived.

‡ The verso in fact contains just four lines struck through that are evidently a first draft of the recto. But the page following (171 ½) does have indeed a note on the verso.

§ I can't find translations or commentators who see any ambiguity as to who the “he” in Acts 1:25 might be; all agree it is Judas.

the natural and universal principle of self love in all animated beings, is converted into self hatred – that being, whether man or beast, is not properly speaking himself—

But to return from this digression I will now consider the effect which the death of my dear father had on the members of the religious society, with which he was so long intimately connected – and the light in which they viewed the sad occurrence.

* See note on the other side

[verso of the preceding]

In regard to individual cases, it seems to be presumption for anyone to decide on their future state whether good or bad.* We may indeed hope in the one case, and fear in the other – who can say when the will of man usually subject to the understanding and conscience, uncontrol,[†] by these causes purposes, & accomplishes it own, or the destruction of others? Is it not rather to be supposed, that the all merciful God judges the insane, rather by their former opinions and beliefs when the will is subordinated to reason the mind healthy and the conscience quiet, than when their natural order is deranged – But whether man dies by his own hand or the Providence of God, he is equally the creature of God – In the Divine mind men existed before they were born – and continue after they are dead – Safely may they be left in his paternal care, assured that he will grant to all as much happiness as they, whether good or bad, are susceptible of – To him whose every joy and pleasure is on the present earth, the happiness of heaven or a resurrection state would be not happiness but misery To such nonexistence, or annihilation is comparative happiness – The Scripture word “perish” seems to imply the former – On the other hand the good or those who have habitually trusted in Him, and His consolatory promises, and the redemption from death which is in and by Jesus – we might hope; can not in cases where weak nature temporarily triumphs over reason and conscience, be included with the “perished” who perhaps, miss that greatest of blessings the favor & countenance of God – He is as good as he is wise, and in these attributes, all may safely rest. Oh that men would praise the Lord for all all his tender mercies and loving kindness

171 ¾ ..

Vol. 2 Chap 5

Besides the preceeding narration by Mr Howe of the conversation with my father, and the impression which this and other collateral circumstances made on his mind, which has already been given, an event so interesting to a Christian brotherhood closely united as theirs was, could not but be noticed by others of the connection, wherever they were placed.

A letter from Mr Hopestill Capen[‡] (one of the six or seven males, comprising with about an equal number of females the society in Boston) to Nicholas Tillinghast Esq[†] a most respectable and leading Church member in Taunton dated Jan'y 26, 1793, referring to this event says “this has so overcome me and the Dear Brethren, as calls me to hear what the Lord says “Be still and know that I am God”[§] No deed done by the children of men, but I am equally liable to” – In another letter of Mr Tillinghast to Mr White in March 1793, he

* Isaac had begun to reflect upon the moral accountability of the insane above, I, 65-66, in connection with his grandmother Winslow's sad final days.

[†] Error for “uncontrolled”? The word occurs at the end of a line, and there is what may be a hyphen at the end, in which case Isaac simply forgot to add the “ed” at the beginning of the next line.

[‡] See above, I, 134.

[§] Psalm 46: 10.

speaks of my fathers death as “the loud and awful call of God in Boston” Mr Humphries in a letter dated April 19, 1793 speaking of the neglect, or great latitude of construction from the literal sense, given by the society to the words

~~CLXIII CLXXIII~~

Vol 2– Chap 5

172

of our Savior “Lay not for yourselves treasures upon earth”^{*} says that the neglect of this precept, has leavened[†] the church from that time (when the literal construction was given up) I think the rich at Taunton, Mr Winslow, as well as I, took a latitude therefrom to mind earthly things” Here was the beginning of a controversy, by which in this small society, Mr Humphries and those in Portsmouth – Mr Howe and the few here, with Mr Howe’s brother in Halifax, became entirely detach’d from the parent society in London and Connecticut – Mr Humphries who was the leader in this, thought the church had become corrupt, and that my father’s death was a judgement upon it – His opponents on the other hand thought him animated by a righteous disposition to seek justification by the deeds of the law. In a reply of the society, at Danbury Conn[‡] to the letter of Mr Humphries, which I think however, has too little of the spirit of Christian meekness, and forbearance in it, the writer

~~CLXIV CLXXIV~~

Vol 2 Chap 5

173

of that letter speaking of Mr Howe says “Mr Howe through pride and envy, led the way for Mr Humphries to go on in that Lordly overbearing way, to reverse the sentence against Mr Smith[”] (of excommunication). [“]This was the origin of the many evil ways in which you have since been walking, Mr Howe stands foremost herein in our view, losing sight of the boundless mercy of God, when he so confidently affirms that Mr W. was certainly damned-” A letter from Mr Dechezeau[§] of Halifax dated Mar 27, 1793, to Mr Joseph King[§] of New York, mentions the receipt of his letter says, that he willfully and deliberately committed a deed, but does not say what that deed was, [“]your letter gives a distinct account of his throwing himself off of one of the wharves, and being found the next morning on the beach. Mr Howe in his letter speaks of his base conduct, in not dealing in love and faithfulness, with him” – This latter expression Mr Dechezeau did not understand, but adds “In your letter when speaking of Mr Howe, his leaving Mr W to himself after

174.

Vol 2. Chap 5

he had told him his determination, against his life, throws light upon what Mr Howe says of his own base conduct, in not dealing with him in love &c – Mr Howe acknowledges that he was the last of the brethren who conversed with Mr W, a few hours before he left his house, and committed this shocking act – It is very unaccountable and very cruel, that Mr H neglected to make it known to Mrs W or to any of the family, or brethren, his determination, upon his life *, or should not have staid by him himself. There was time enough to have made it known to any of his friends, at any part of the town, and thus prevented its taking place at that time – what sort of a Christian is he, who has not the common feelings of humanity, towards fellow creatures, and who forgets the care, that brother should have for

* Matthew 6: 19: “Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.”

† A rare and obsolete sense of the word recognized by the *OED* meaning *to debase or corrupt by admixture*.

‡ The more probable spelling would be “Duchezeau,” though Isaac here is evidently at pains to be legible.

§ Husband of Isaac’s cousin Isabella, daughter of Edward the parson.

brother as the scriptures enjoin” again – “It appears by your letter, and Mr Howe’s does not contradict it, that he was void of the common feeling which men of the world, show each in those cases”

But this censure was undeserved, except, that part in which the writer of the letter blames

* see note next page

[new unnumbered page]

* The writer of the letter must certainly be in error when he says that my father had told Mr Howe of a determination to take his life – There is no evidence at all of this* – Words and deeds, after an act, can then be traced to previous mental determination – but before the act in an alienated and distracted mind especially, ambiguous words and deeds, do not necessarily imply a settled determination, though in such cases, they do lead to apprehensions and consequent unceasing vigilance on the part of friends, to prevent a possible, perhaps probable but not certain issue

Vol 2 Chap 5

175

Mr Howe, for his omission to communicate to Mr W’s family and friends, not as Mr Dechezeau writes [“]his determination on his life”, (for that does not appear to have been threaten’d, though perhaps, to an anxious friend such might be a possible result of a very disturbed mind.) but Mr Howes own prepossessions at the last interview, that “something important, would be the issue” – were confirmed by his friends my father conduct and manners at the meeting on the preceeding Wednesday evening – Such prepossessions, and the causes of them, ought certainly to have been made known to the family, as well as Mr Howes suspicions that something important would be the issue – The scruples of my father as to going to meeting that evening viz^t “That he had something to attend to,” all these combined circumstances would have led most persons to have inferd the existence of such a state of mind and feeling as to render it proper, for his friends to be apprised thereof as it appeared to Mr Howe, so that timely precautions might be taken, against the important issue which Mr H apprehended – This was indeed a fatal omission – yet it is not to be imputed to an unfeeling or inhuman motive –

The cause probably was an erroneous view of Christian duty – that a voluntary withdrawing from the Christian brotherhood implied, in not attending the Public worship, and selfblame (the latter an every day occurrence in the society,) was only to be met by leaving the party to himself. – of the cause or causes of such blame, he was intirely ignorant –

A person of a more affectionate and sympathizing disposition, such as Mr Humphries, might indeed have soothed his afflicted, friend by brotherly sympathy or at least induced a free communication of internal struggles and feelings, which might have been relieved by friendly participation – but I doubt if any thing, but a complete change of scene, by a removal from all the

* There is a quotation mark over the dash, but whether opening or closing or why here at all I cannot tell.

accustomed associations, business – family – religious, a sequestration as in my own case,* from all objects of interest might with the Divine assistance have been a mean of restoring the harrassed and shattered mind to its natural tone –

What confirms me in the opinion that Mr Howe did not use the intemperate expression before referd to[†] is, that I never heard any one of the society ever express an opinion as to the future state of the dead, generally whether of their own society or not – on the contrary the belief they had that the voice of mercy might, unknown to man, comfort and support the dying sinner in his last moments, seems inconsistent with the condemnation of those, who make way with themselves, when the very act of self destruction, may truly be said to be in most, if not all cases, proof positive insanity – If self love and the desire of life, become converted into self hatred and self murder, can the unhappy person be said to be of sane or healthy mind? I think not – Insanity appears in various forms. – Its larger definition may be, The despotic sway of will over reason and Conscience – In the view of God perhaps most men are insane – In the view of man such only are so, whose will is uncontrolled by reason. This will may indeed be, and often is, a perverted will, but still it is directed by what its possessor considers reason or conscience – The insane on the other hand think and reason right, but the will especially when excited, becomes predominant – Even with those truly conscientious, the habitual respect to God & religion continues to exist in the mind – Distrust and fear take the place of confidence and love – Our passions are the tools of our will – The conscience of the religious man, harrassed by perpetual fear of future suffering, no longer sustains him just as the reason of the worldly man abandons him – The will with neither conscience or reason at the helm, in both cases drives wildly on to this very gulph of destruction, which had been so much dreaded –[‡] If Insanity leads to self destruction, to human reason at least it would appear, that this self hatred, so opposite to the strongest & most powerful instinct of animal nature, is of itself as has been said, a conclusive evidence of insanity – The terms sane and insane are derived from the Latin and are applied to health of body as well as mental health – The mind is as liable to disease

as the body – Contrary to the succession of thoughts and ideas of a healthy mind – in the diseased mind, one only and that of a terrific character exists and reigns. The man is insane, that is has a diseased mind – In his case when did moral accountability or the obligations of conscience cease? – Who can tell but God only? Kind treatment and sympathy accompanied with proper precautions against self injury are in the latter case indispensable. This and a separation from associations which recall painful and disturbing thoughts, may by the Divine will restore reason to her legitimate control over will – or in other words, enable the deliberate will to keep in subjection the impulsive will –

* I do not understand what Isaac's case is here supposed to refer to. A particular event?

† Presumably, that Mr. Winslow was “damned,” above, II, 173.

‡ About a line and a half here very heavily scribbled over so as to render it illegible.

It is now time to mention the effects of my fathers death on the minds of the religious society in which he was connected* – an[†] Amongst those who felt this most sensibly was his friend Mr Humphries, with whom he was intimately connected over 20 years – Their characters and circumstances were not dissimilar Both were strongly attached to the leading doctrine of the Society “Justification by faith” – both professing great natural sensibility and tenderness of conscience, and both disposed to sacrifice the love of riches pleasures and honors on the altar of what they consider’d Divine Truth – Both also were men of sense and education, Mr H. brought up at Yale – my father at Cambridge – and both related by marriage –

It has been said, that Mr Humphries spoke of my father’s death as “a loud and awful call on the Church in Boston” – considering it probably as a divine judgement on them, for the laxity of interpretation they had given to the precept of Christ “Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth” which had been of late years construed, but which Mr H. thought, according to the early doctrine of the society should be taken more literally than it is generally – He thought too that there had been a lukewarmness in the Christian profession leading to too much assimilation with the world – No doubt in this he was actuated by very conscientious motives – but others of the Society in Connecticut & England

177 ½ -

Vol 2 Chap 5.

thought so differently, that an incurable schism took place between the old societies, and the adherents of Mr H – which has always continued – Mr H followed out his conscientious convictions – by selling his house and other property and giving to the poor withdrawing from all intercourse with society except in unavoidable cases, and from Acts 19.19 burnt in a public Street, all his library books.[‡]

These things were much disapproved by the old society, either as works of self righteousness – or, as evidence of actual mental derangement – after some years Mr Humphries is said to have blamed himself for these proceedings, and in the latter years of his life exhibited a mild and consistent Christian character, except that the deference to human opinion, ie the opinions of the founders of the sect, was still too predominant. He was the head of the society in Portsmouth as was my father here – neither were fit for this position – as the latter acknowledged 15 years before – Both were sensible, well educated, and conscientious – but both were diffident, fearful of themselves – and both disposed to consider that the society was the depository of all truth, not indeed professedly or in words – but in an implicit subscription to a system which to them appear’d as Divine truth, -- both, dreading the danger, all observing people notice in religious characters of leaning to their own understanding or in other words led by Pride of opinion and relying on human wisdom rather than the divine – They, as well as the society, strongly resisted the notion, that our religion should be fashion’d by human opinions – It was to be derived only from the source of truth, the bible – All their opinions and practises were supported on this great basis – and

* Isaac has used very similar language above, II, 171 ½. It isn’t clear how aware he is that he is returning to a subject he has just treated at some length or if he feels that in this place he is treating the subject from new angles.

† Probably meant to be struck through.

‡ “Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.”

so much was individual liberty of conscience respected, that in all matters whether of doctrine or practise perfect unanimity was required – a single dissentient* would for a time, stop the whole proceedings – Their brotherly attachment was very great – and their moral conduct unexceptionable – Their doctrine was on the point of justification by faith near that of Luther – I say near,

178.

Vol. 2 Chap 5

because Luther I think seemed to think, that our faith should be a confiding, instead of a constantly doubting one. In some cases known to me the views of the Society on the passage “Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall,”† were so explained as to lead to doubtful, fearful self condemning feeling, which I thought must essentially damp the feelings of a believer – The fear too [leaning? leaving?‡] to their own understanding (undoubtedly the source of much evil in religion,||) led them into an undue reliance on the founder of their religion – and hence a fear of commenting on the received doctrines and practises of the Society lest they should be consider’d (and consider themselves too) as disaffected to the Truth – In the working of the system this came very near the Romish doctrine of Church infallibility – Yet such reliance was far from being avowed, nor were they even conscious of it themselves. For all as has been said, professed to be governed by the word of Truth and that only – but they were not aware of the danger of considering the opinions, of zealous and bold exemplary and learned Leaders as their own – thus shackling their consciences to a human System – It has been said that “Lay not up treasures on earth” was in the view of the Society, to be taken in its literal signification – There was however some modifications.

It was upon this last point that Mr Humphries seemd to lay the greatest stress – As has been said, he viewed my fathers death as a judgement on the church here in consequence of their laxity in this respect and perhaps also (of which I am ignorant) a too great assimilation to the world, and Mr H determined to set an example of a return to the literal interpretation of the command “Lay not up to yourselves treasures upon earth” Besides this he became persuaded that the end of the world, or consummation of all things, was at hand, a consideration not only proper to a certain extent by Christians who consider themselves only as Pilgrims and strangers on the earth, but recommended & enforced by the Savior and his followers –

179.

Vol. 2 Chap 5

It was in the year 1793 or 1794, I believe the former, that Mr Humphries being in town convened a meeting of the Society for the purpose of a public confession of sins, to which as many as chose to attend could come, a crowdeds assembly of those not belonging to the society were present, and each member of the society was called on for a confession of sins – What these were I do not recollect. Nothing however that could be consider’d immoralities – probably pride worldly mindedness unbelief, and disregard to Christs precept of not laying up treasures on earth – I presume rather uncalled for in the view of those, who

* Dissenter.

† 1 Corinthians 10: 12.

‡ Either reading poses problems, but it seems most likely that Isaac means the fear of leaning too much on their own understanding led them to rely too much on Glas.

§ An alternate spelling for “crowded” sometimes encountered in the eighteenth century.

knew any thing about the society, and consider'd them as Patterns of humility, bountiful to the extent of their means, (for none were rich,) and as evinced by their practise, of strong and unwavering faith. (See Note on Back) —

He was rather a fluent speaker (being a lawyer), when not overcome by his great sensibility of feeling — On this occasion he spoke with great force zeal and animation, and seemed impressed with the firm belief that the end of all things was near at hand.

This belief, led as I have said, to the Sale of his property — distributing it to the poor, and many other acts of what his opponents of the same religious views, considered self righteousness or mental aberration, especially as it was said at the time, he withdrew his children and nephews, (4 or 5 young men growing up and near of age) from worldly business, greatly to their subsequent injury, as to both worldly, and spiritual good —

The truth in regard to both my father and Mr Humphries seems to be, that both were temporarily deranged or their minds in an unhealthy state — They were both men of great susceptibility of temperament — both humble Christians and both strictly conscientious — the consciences of both were for a time misguided, their feelings consequently greatly excited, and deranged, or at least strongly disturbed, minds was the consequence — The one fell a victim to the disorder — the other lived to advanc'd age, lamenting as I have always supposed he did, his former alienation, yet to the end of his life, a devoted, humble, and apparently sincere Christian — though in one instance at least as appears to me, too much influenced by the practical (not theoretical) adherence to what I should call Church infallibility.

[new unnumbered page]

note

On this occasion as, indicative of the end of the world or second advent of Christ, Mr Humphries referd to the circumstances then taking place in France and from Math 24 and Luke 21.25* he infer'd, that “the powers of heaven” were symbolical of Governments — the Stars of Kings or chief rulers, in church or State, &c — and thus deducing from the murders massacres and bloodshed in France — especially the King and the thousand Priests nobles and others slain in the prisons on the 2^d Sept 1792 — that the end of the world or the second coming of Christ was at hand, supporting his views by quotations from the revelations and other Scriptures —

I well remember how strongly excited were his feelings on this occasion — his utterance frequently obstructed by their intensity — which however was almost always the case with him, so as often to produce tears. The effect of his speech was, for the time very great on me as well as others.

Indeed properly enough, are great political events especially revolutions of Empires connected in minds religiously disposed, with scripture prophecies — Mr Humphries was not singular in the belief that the revolution in France, (at that time supposed a precursor to similar overturns in other nations) was to be consider'd as a fulfillment of prophecy — Bicheno — Faber[†] and an anonymous English writer which I believe is now in my library in their comments on prophecy, all connected this great political movement or overturn in France, with prophetic predictions.

* “And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring.”

† James Bicheno and George Stanley Faber, both English millenarians.

Chapter Eighteen (Volume Two, Chapter Six)

Letter from his cousin Isaac Winslow to Samuel Waldo informing him of Isaac's father's death; Waldo's reply; how to inform Sarah and what not to tell her – The grieving state of the family in Boston – The funeral and internment – Isaac too upset to sleep alone; his generally mentally disturbed state; morbid and hopeful fancies; a ridiculous incident breaks the spell of his depression – his siblings mostly too young to comprehend their loss – Religious reflections on Providence and free will – The business of settling various estates and his continuing responsibilities at Mr. Amory's – Continuing dreams of his father – Constant occupation an antidote to sorrow at this time and later in his life; also the consolation of writing – His mother's gradual recovery – Effects on other relations – Isaac's social life; friends of his own age in the Society – Sandemanian ideas on the membership of children of members; how compared with other religions – Chess – Parties; how his father's religion prevented his associating with circles previously open to him – Isaac's friendships with young men near his place of work – "High fellows" and their undesirable habits; Isaac's ambiguous association with these; Isaac grateful to have avoided dissipated tastes and worse; billiards – His cousin Eliza introduces him to a wider and more worldly acquaintance – the geography of Boston's class distinctions at this time, now happily extinct – Religious views on associating with the worldly and back to the question of children's church membership – Eliza's grandfather's house in Jamaica Plain – Eliza's sister Mrs. Paiba and her John Bull husband; his overbearing and selfish ways; the indignation of her female connections at his treatment of his wife – Grandfather Davis becomes an inmate of the house – News from France of Louis XVI's execution and then of the Queen; how France figured in U.S. politics at this time; Washington's wise policy of neutrality – Business looks up because of this policy – New friends in the Counting House – How religion affected the social life of his mother's circle – Isaac socializes with Minots, Blanchards, Amorys – More thoughts on the children's ambiguous position within the Society – England's war with France in 1794 and a naval victory by Lord Howe – Reflections on Robespierre; Carlyle on this singular man – Boston republicans and a case of misidentification by a French republican living near by – Move to a house in Lynde Street and the need to economize – His mother's broken spirits lead her to indulge her younger children more than was wise – Arrival of his cousin Capt. Thomas Winslow and his new bride from Bermuda – Mr. Amory arranges for Isaac to serve as supercargo on a voyage to Europe.

Having thus noticed the effects of my fathers death on the religious society in which he was – I now offer the, letters of my fathers cousin Isaac Winslow (and Mr Waldo to him in answer,) on this melancholy occasion. The former was brother of Mrs Waldo, who as I have

said, consider'd herself as a daughter of my father, under whose care she fell at a very early age —The letter from my cousin to her husband* at Portland is as follows — [“]Boston January[†] 1793 — My dear friend — The most unhappy and painful task of my life, I am now executing, in communicating to you and my Portland friends the melancholy death of our much beloved friend — Cousin I Winslow, (under a fit of insanity (of which I never knew he was subject, or ~~that~~ there (suppose that there were any shown) till since his death,[‡] he last Sunday Evg lost his way, and it pleased Almighty God the great director of the Universe that he should walk over a wharf, and was drown'd, and taken up Monday about noon, by the North Battery — pray my dear brother, prepare the mind of my sister[§] for this alarming and very melancholy shock, for I well know the extreme tenderness of her heart, and the great affection she bore him — Such three days of distress as I have passed with the family, I think a sufficient portion of misery for one mans life -- we know not what is before us. — He was this afternoon in the family Tomb** -- a numerous and respectable attendance — It is in every mouth what a good man he was[”] —

Mr Waldo's answer to the above [“]My dear friend, Portland, Jan'y 26 1793 — When the most amiable and best of men are removed from this miserable world, those who know their worth, cannot but repine at the loss the public sustain but the loss is irreparable — Sure I am by the untimely death of our beloved cousin, I have lost a friend for whom I had the greatest esteem, and have experienced by the event, distress unlike any I ever suffer'd. — How to communicate such melancholy information to your sister I know not — She is abroad and will be gradually prepared for the distressing news — She must know it, but the manner of his death I shall keep from her — She poor girl must suffer exceedingly at the loss of a friend so dear to her, &c. I hope Mrs Winslow will be supported under her great affliction, and that she will meet some alleviation to the misery she must suffer, by the kindness and attention of her friends & those of our worthy Cousin[.”] Samuel Waldo, the writer of the above was a very worthy and friendly man — He survived not many years, having died near Norfolk Virginia in the year I believe 1798 of yellow fever His habits of life were remarkably temperate & regular, and one would think render'd him little liable to this disorder.^{††}

181

Vol. 2 Chap 5 – 6 .

I now return to the scene which our afflicted family presented after my fathers death had

* He means his brother-in-law, as he has previously made clear. The original letter is at the MHS (Ms. N-486).

† We know he was writing on the day of the funeral, therefore January 23rd.

‡ Something has gone awry with Isaac's copying of the letter, the syntax of which is itself problematic. The original reads: “(or which I never knew he was subject, or shew any symptoms till since his death).” It appears that Isaac may have attempted his own correction. It often happens when copying text that one gets ahead of oneself in guessing what is to come, then has to go back and make deletions and other changes. Perhaps that happened here, but Isaac didn't make all the corrections he needed to. It must have been a difficult task to copy this particular letter even fifty years later.

§ Sister-in-law, Sarah Waldo.

** King's Chapel burying ground.

†† It was not until late in the nineteenth century that yellow fever was shown to be transmitted not by human contact, but by mosquitoes. Isaac assumes that contact with infected people pursuant to careless sanitary habits makes one liable to contract the disease. See also below, III, 46-7 and IV, 81.

become known and realized —though realized it could hardly be said to be for years afterwards.*

What a house of grief and despondency was then presented — How gloomy was the appearance of every thing within and without — How utterly prostrate was my poor sickly afflicted mother. She took to her bed, and though attended by many sympathizing† female friends, her aunt Minot — Mrs Saml Sparhawk my fathers neice Mrs Blanchard my Cousin Eliza Winslow, then an inmate in the family, &c — little could the sympathy of these do to calm the agitated feelings of the bereaved widow. —These as has been said, must be imagined, but cannot be described. Nor were my own less poignant — This sudden deprivation of a beloved father friend and mentor, whom I was never again to behold, was of itself almost insupportable and the manner of his death aggravated the loss — Combined with this was, the notion I had got, probably then & now, a generally received opinion, that a self destroyer by the very act, forfeits a future life, or worse becomes liable to a future miserable existence — (an opinion probably derived from Romanism as the Scripture is silent on the subject) — Besides this when my father was in this unhappy state, I had the sort of feeling which Mr Howe mentions, as if some great evil would issue from the mental distress my father was suffering under, I blamed myself exceedingly for suffering him to go out in the evening alone, on the night he disappear'd.

The preparations for the funeral however no doubt alleviated the force of my grief, and prevented its indulgence for a time — My cousin Isaac Winslow & M^r: Joshua Blanchard — with an old uncle Winniett principally attended to the necessary arrangements

181 ½

Vol 2 Chap 5- 6

for the last duty which the living can pay to the dead — But still, the every day duty of providing for the great charge which had so awfully and suddenly devolved on me occupied much of my mind and time till the funeral —

My father was buried in the Winslow Tomb, in the Chapel burying place — There was no prayer or funeral service as it is called, such never having been the practice of the Society, who thought prayers for the dead, an antichristian practise.

With the mind as with the body a severe blow stuns, before it becomes painful. Sensation is for a time partially suspended. When the natural powers of either begin to assume their usual functions — it is then that the extent of corporeal or mental pain is experienced and realiz'd. — My own mind, owing no doubt to paternal vigilance and care, from early youth was quite free from superstition, yet so much was it weaken'd, that I feard to sleep alone, as I had heretofore done. appalling fancies kept flitting over my imagination, and glad was I to accept the kind offer of a young friend Daniel Humphreys, 2 years older than myself whom I had known from a boy — to be my bedfellow —

* Recall that at the very beginning of the Memorial (I, 3) Isaac had written of his father,

“Often, very often, in dreams, have I hailed his presence with joy — often delighted at the idea of his taking his place at the head of the family again but accompanied usually with the disappointed feeling that no interest was taken by him in our concerns — ‘I was once, but am no longer of you’ seemed to be the language of a mysterious abstraction and indifference to the affairs of what was once home”

† Obvious error for “sympathizing.”

He was good enough to continue to do this for several days after the funeral – and his presence, especially at night, proved a material relief to my depressed and over burthen'd mind and spirits, which had sunk to the lowest possible ebb.—

But though this was an alleviation to my grief, it could not prevent, the many distracting thoughts which agitated me – What was my poor fathers state after death? For I then supposed

182

Vol 2 Chap 5 6

that the commonly received opinion of the immediate transition of the Soul to a happy or miserable state was the true one – Why I did go out^{*} and keep with him on the Sunday evening? Why had I not written to his esteemed friend Mr Humphries of his distressed state of mind? Might he not be still actually living and the body picked up, not actually his?[†] Might he not thus at a future day be restored to his family, from a distant land where he might have gone in some vessell near the place? In short the recollection of the past, and anticipation of the future so depressed me, that the heaven overhead was brass, the earth beneath iron,[‡] and every thing animate and inanimate about me as if they were not –

I dreaded to go through the Streets, as if everyone was noticing me a Son of the man who killed himself – and if I had occasion to go to the Store, I carefully avoided the main streets, and threaded the little lanes alleys and back ways, to get there, as if I was a criminal trying to elude the notice of passers bye

I particularly recollect that day or two after the funeral, there was a great civic celebration in Boston on account of the successes of the French Republicans – (for at that time the people were half mad, in favor of this mad self calld Republic, but real, bloody despotism) an ox was roasted whole on Copps Hill – and I believe a large civic dinner given in State Street – and the whole town a scene of tumultuary[§] festivity^{**} – But far different were my feelings. How a large population could be so engaged, when such distress existed at home, I could scarcely realize – I studiously kept myself out of the way of it and going out on some business, took all the back ways to keep myself from meeting them, whose feelings were so different from my own.

So great was this depression of spirits, that it appeared to me, that nothing could ever again exhilarate, or cause me to smile. How long this lasted I do not recollect – probably not more than a fortnight, when one evening going to visit my young

* Surely “Why I did *not* go out” was intended.

† It is hard to believe that no one in the family circle looked upon the body's face closely enough to identify it, and hard to believe too that such a hope as Isaac here expresses was not immediately felt by others of the family when the body was transported to the house. It must at some point also have occurred to the family that its being recognized by the wharfinger (who, there seems no reason to believe, was aware that Isaac's father was missing) made its being misidentified extremely unlikely. So Isaac's hope here really does indicate the severity of the stress his mind was under.

‡ Deuteronomy 28: 23: “And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.” (One of several curses Moses is told that will befall those who do not keep the commandments he has just been given.)

§ According to *Webster's 3rd Unabridged*: “carried on or brought about (as by a tumultuous mob) in a confused, wildly irregular, or sporadic manner.”

** John Quincy Adams in his diary entry for the 23rd refers to “the ox roast.” This was actually the day of the funeral. See above, II, 170.

friend D Humphries, who had lodgings in a reputable family the master of which, who though a good natured well meaning man, but of no education

183—

Vol 2 Chap 5 6

was yet in the habit of using what is called “high flown language,” and singularly misusing and misapplying his words — Soon after I came in, he resumed what he supposed was a very humorous story which he had been telling, and in this he transferred and misused the words, in such a strange and ludicrous manner, himself laughing heartily as he proceeded, that before he got to the end, my friend could not refrain from a burst of laughter — The narrator supposing this was owing to the drollery of his story, joined in — and I, who from the great depression of spirits, as well as common politeness, kept my countenance, could not help uniting in the laugh — though almost immediately I blamed myself for this unfeeling indulgence, as I then considered it — The preceeding deep gloom, and mortal depression, which for some weeks or days, had weigh’d me to the ground led me to think, that nothing could ever make me smile again — and the yielding to any emotions of a pleasurable character, seemed to me at the time to be, a sort of contempt of the memory of a beloved father. Yet within an hour or two from this trifling circumstance the severe mental depression was lessend, and the heavy weight which had so long oppressed me was lightened — as the fetter’d prisoner strains every nerve to unshackle himself — so nature herself is constantly at work to throw off her heavy mental burthen and restore the depress’d animal spirits and deranged nerves, to their usual healthy action. The effect was involuntary, nay in direct opposition to my will, but the relief was instantaneous, and I was the very next day able to make exertions for the benefit of the family, which before seem’d impossible.

184

Vol . 2 . Chap 6 .

My father the period of his death, had completed 49 years and 4 months — My mothers age 36 — I was on the verge of 19. My brother Thomas then absent at Shelburne 17 — my brother John 14, my sister Mary 11, Benjamin 9 Joshua 7, my sister Eliza 7, and Edward 5 — all but my brothers Thomas (who was absent) and John were too young to realize the loss they had sustained — The feelings of childhood, are neither deep nor durable — It is wisely orderd, that memory should begin with the earliest infancy. This is evinced by the infant, so soon, knowing its mother or nurse, and thus as it becomes of an age to be corrected, remembers the punishment, but soon forgets the angry feelings, which in later life, rise up against the corrector —

As with fear in the breast of childhood so, is it with affection. The impression of the former is no doubt stronger than that of the latter — Both are faint, compared with their effects in the adult age — Even at my own age, the incident before mentiond, sufficiently shows the elasticity of the youthful mind and affections. What were therefore the feelings of my brothers and sisters, I cannot know — probably only such as belong to their age — Tinged no doubt for a time by the gloomy clouds of an afflicted home, but, when that is changed, to the brighter atmosphere of youthful companionship, the spirits take their usual elastic tone, and the child is himself again — When at the age of 67,* I look back at the position in which I was placed at this early age, and at once brought into contact, with numerous persons of the preceding generation — Heirs and agents of Estates — foreman

* Above, II, 158, as well as many other places, Isaac says he is writing in 1842. If he is now sixty-seven, he must be writing before his birthday, which was February 2nd. But it seems just as likely that he has got his age wrong.

185

Vol 2 Chap 6 185 ½

and workmen in the Distill house – persons such as Mr Lyman and others with whom my father had large transactions – lawyers – Judge of probate &c &c and when I look back upon most young lads of that age I have known, it is matter of surprize to me how I could ever as imperfectly as I did, fill my fathers place – But whatever the vanity and self conceit might have suggested, subsequent reflections have led me to view myself simply as an instrument in the hands of Divine Providence to sustain and uphold an afflicted and helpless family – In the midst of judgment, God shewed mercy, not to the deserving, but the wretched – not because the judge of all the earth is not always right – but because often, if not always, his gifts are dispersed to the wants of his creatures, not their merits – Perhaps what are call'd his judgements are far more generally intended as warnings to the living, than punishments to the sufferer [“Stricken friends are angels sent on errands full of love. For us they languish, & for us they die.”]* The inference Jesus draws from the sufferers by the fall of the tower of Siloam – or the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices, is – “unless ye believe, ye shall all likewise perish”† – Let not my children (or others who may read, this) suppose their father’s character to have differd at all from that of others, of his own age, as to general characteristics – natural affection is like all our other feelings and propensities, [th??? pi????]‡

185 ½ Vol 2 Chap 6.

passions or feelings; It is often Gods instrument in the accomplishment of his holy will. Sometimes the passions left wild, lead to ruin – In other cases restrain’d by providential, though unseen circumstances, they are made instruments of good – The tendency of the passions to excess, is the same in all – why permitted in some, and restrained in others God only can tell – Both are free to act. Why are not both restrained? There is no answer but the Sovereignty of God – Is God then a powerful but unjust despot? Is the indulgence then of a mans own will, or in common phraseology “letting a man have his own way” despotism? What greater liberty can we imagine, than that of doing as we please or will to do? Should we consider God as unjust in not restraining our wills – and yet as unmerciful in restraining, or preventing it by providential occurrences? I cannot but believe that the evil proceeding from the undue indulgence of self will is a man’s own – and that the good which proceeds from a restrained will, is from God – The tendency of a just or justified man “to have his own way” is as strong as the same tendency in an unjust or unjustified man – The difference is, that the one fearing the consequences of unlimited indulgence of the will, as leading to the opposition to the Divine will – The other having no such fear except in some cases, hates that, which restrains or opposes his will. Though I missed the paternal solicitude which in my father led him to take every possible care of my education both as regards learning or

* These lines inserted between lines and carefully printed rather than written in cursive. The misquotation is from Edward Young’s *The Complaint: or Night-Thoughts on Life, Death & Immortality* (1742), Night III.4. Young had written “Smitten” not “Stricken.” The same misquotation occurs, however, in a Canadian religious novel, Mary E. Herbert’s *Woman As She Should Be; or, Agnes Wiltshire*, but that work was not published until 1861, after Isaac’s death. It is therefore possible that these lines were inserted by Isaac’s daughter. But since the ink if not the hand matches the rest of the page, it seems more likely that Isaac has simply made the same mistake that Mary Herbert would twenty years later.

† Luke 13: 1-5.

‡ Two or more words lost to chipping here.

instruction, as well as the far more important branch of education that of leading his children in the way of virtue and self knowledge, yet I too little valued this invaluable ingredient of true friendship – What I wanted most at the time was a judicious, and influential friend, who could advise me how to proceed in managing the affairs of not indeed a large, but very complicated Estate – Mr Blanchard husband of my fathers favorite neice Peggy Pollard, proved a sincere & kind friend, but knew nothing of Estate business, nor did he occupy such a situation in Society, as aid* the family at all by his influence – A Brother in law of my father (John Winniett) then living was equally kind, but he was then advanced in age, with no influence, and in order to support himself, had for many years got his living by keeping a boarding house, and could be of no benefit to the family by weight of character or pecuniary aid, (which however was not, then needed) Finally however by advice of Mr Humphries my mother administerd on the estate – She of course knew nothing of business, and if she had, her state of mind was such, that nothing appear'd of interest to her. Under her I was to collect the debts and settle the estate as well as I could – Besides my father was Executor of the estate of his father, to whom there were monies due --- and Guardian to his sister Martha non compos,[†] whose rents were to be collected. – This, old uncle Winniett (as we called him) then about 60 years old, undertook on the condition that I would agree to do all the business, which was accordingly done – The heirs of my fathers uncle Isaac, prevailed on a lawyer to manage the unsettled affairs of that estate, and received a small Tin Box in which my father had always kept the notes and bonds belonging to the heirs. – I engaged a book keeper

186 – Vol 2 Chap 6 –

to help me settle the affairs of my fathers estate. – This as regards, the adjustment of the amounts relating to the Distillery was not difficult, as I had in Mr Amorys counting house attained a decent knowledge of accounts – The Clerk I had hired, and fitted up for him a Counting room in the house I found entirely incapable of adjusting the accounts of the Estate – especially, those of my grandfather and great uncle – the former unsettled from about 1774 – the latter from 1777 or 1778 – Both required the skill of an accomplished accountant, besides the difficulty of obtaining data, from the loose memorandums which 8 years of migrations from place to place had caused to be substituted for regular entries in a Set of Books –

A Sense of duty to Mr Amory made me go to the counting house as often as I could especially as I was the only assistant he had – but yet the more pressing calls at home, kept me away more than I wished. I felt more at liberty when he took a successor, Mr Samuel Walley, but still I regretted, that I could not keep to his business, as I had begun to be useful to him – There was no want

187 Vol 2 Chap 6 ____

of the means of living, as considerable estate funds were continually coming in, and the Executor being not liable for the payment of any debts the first year, and the furniture being taken by me for my mother, at a low appraisement, the family were quite comfortable, but yet I had to be very careful (as Mr Amory at my request had become surety on my mothers bonds) that the family expenses did not trench on the estate funds – The estate was renderd

* Probably something like “as *might* aid” was intended.

† Short for *non compos mentis*, not of sound mind.

insolvent, and the money as collected being lodged in Mr Amorys hands, who at my request became one of the sureties on the probate on condition of keeping the Funds till distributed, my mother derived some benefit from the interest – The children continued to go to school, as usual, and as far as worldly affairs were to be consider'd, the kind providence of God, permitted them to be much better than any of us deserved –

But yet the distressing circumstances of my fathers death were always present to the family, especially to my poor mother, who being constantly in the house, where he had lived and died, naturally associated his memory with every object around her – Giving way to a vivid imagination, I would as has been said, sometimes fancy, that it was a mistake that he was dead, that the body I saw was not his, that he got into some vessell and had gone to a distant land, from which in due season he would revisit his family – then came up the sad reality, and hope was extinct – not so however in dreams, in which as I believe I have before stated

187-8 .

Vol. 2 Chap 6.

he would frequently appear to me, overjoy'd myself I wondered he was not so – and why he appeared as a stranger at home – no longer one of us, but, a, mere visitor, whose place was not, where it had been – The sad reflection on awaking was – “Alas he is not, nor does he wish to be with us –.

But time and constant occupation soon often too soon, soften and gradually, soften and even obliterate the excitement of the passions or feelings – Whatever as has been observed, causes, bodily or mental pain, mere animal nature is constantly striving to get rid of – Other feelings for sometime in abeyance, claim consideration – Daily wants must, be supplied. Duties call to action and action requires thought – and thus the predominant thought hitherto having the empire of the whole mind, gradually yields a portion of its power, till thought balances thought, and the mental equilibrium is in most cases, finally restored – not in all, and in the latter case a predominant feeling becomes monomania.

In the business of Mr Amory's store where I yet continued, (after I had somewhat arranged the business of the estate.) and at the same attending to the affairs of the family & estate, my time was fully occupied – Constant occupation I then found, and have since experienced to be an antidote, to deep sorrow – I was thus relieved at the death of my dear Henry in 1821.* (a grievous bereavement) and the painful one of my equally dear wife 9 years afterwards in 1830.

In both these cases

189

Vol. 2 Chap 6

The first relief was in the committing to writing such incidents as I could recollect of each – This produced many sad, yet at the same time pleasurable recollections, and alleviating the grief, enabled me very soon to attend to the duties of life and my station – My mother from, the attention necessary to her large family, gradually, though slowly, recover'd from her excessive grief, and took an interest in the affairs of her children and the household to a certain extent, as far as ill health and depress'd spirits would allow.

I have said nothing of the effect of my fathers death on his natural relations other than his own family – His oldest, and most beloved sister Pollard, felt this

* His son, born 1805. Margaret will have much to say about this loss and the loss of her mother, also mentioned here, in her portion of the Memorial.

deprivation very keenly – her daughter Mrs Blanchard, a neice to whom he was very partial, not less so – His sister Mrs Malbone having always lived away from the family perhaps did not so strongly realize the loss,

190—

Vol. 2 Chap 6 .

but no doubt, deeply felt the loss of an only surviving brother. His cousin Mrs Waldo former Sally Tyng Winslow as has been said, considered him in the light of a father – There was no one who partly perhaps from natural temperament but principally, from conscientious feelings, was more in the habit of regulating himself by the Scripture exhortation of doing good to all men – Too much so indeed considering his other characteristics of great sensitiveness, an anxious disposition, with perhaps its natural concomitant, occasional depression of spirits, or the occurrence or apprehension of strongly exciting or threatening consequences.

You have often my dear darling daughter ask'd me to write an account of my own life – Hitherto this has been as I have before said, a family history & therefore any thing but an autobiography – I have indeed occasionally introduced myself on the scene in the characters of Child – Boy and lad – at the period of which I am now writing these three stages had nearly passed. As regards intercourse with the world, I was by the Sad event before related obliged to assume many of the important duties and responsibilities of manhood long before I was qualified to execute them, as well from the inexperience as immature judgement, of what I now consider as mere boyhood.

My early acquaintance was of course principally with the children, of my own age, belonging to the Society, Joshua & Charles Davies – children of a very amiable and conscientious woman (a daughter of Parson Gee of the north Church, her husband also a clergyman from the Country, but at that time master of the North Grammar School) – The grandchildren of an elderly lady, Mrs Cotton, John and Solomon, were also associates of my childhood – The families of Mr John Sparhawk, brother of my fathers first wife, and Mr Humphries were in Portsmouth, and only occasionally in town – an intimacy always existed with them – but seldom seeing each other the early connection of childhood, could not be cemented by constant intercourse. Had these latter lived in Boston, no doubt the relationship between the respective parents would have led to a greater intercourse, between the families, but in the former case there being no, natural relationship, and in nearly all the cases, only the husband or the wife being members of the Society, the families of those not so did not associate at all together – a husband or wife not in the church had no more acquaintance with another similarly circumstanced, than with others of the world, of whom they knew nothing – There was great delicacy of feeling in this respect – If the husband or wife of a church member was known to dislike the religion (not an uncommon case) the other members from regard to their brother, or Sister, very carefully avoided visiting the house, so that one occasion of family discord should be removed. – Besides this when boys, at the age of 14 are placed by their parents in positions which are to fit them for the future pursuits and business of life, few instances occur, where such changes do not also change, the acquaintances of boyhood, by introducing them to new connections in life – The Religious Society after the revolution was a very small one, and had it been larger – yet the children as in nearly all the congregational churches of New England, were not consider'd as, having any connection with the society, or subject to its discipline, except through the instrumentality of the parents, whose duty it was to bring up their children “in the nurture

and admonition of the Lord.”* They certainly did endeavor to do this, and as part of the Religious education always insisted on the attendance of

192

Vol 2 Chap 6.

the children at public worship, but when the children became adults – few, very few of them united themselves to the Society – Like the Baptists, every nonprofessing person, of adult age, was consider’d an unbeliever, however in early youth connected with a society of believers,[†] and was always after so consider’d till he or she made a public confession of faith satisfactory to the society – Placed in this position the children had no place however inferior assigned them as parts of the society, and though generally when they came in to life, very strongly attached to the creed in which they were educated, yet not in one case in fifty within my knowledge, did the children become what is called church members – The society thought unscriptural the doctrine & practise of those religionists who consider the children of the society, as lambs of the flock, and by their very birth, component though inferior parts of it, such as the Romanists – Lutherans Episcopalians – Quakers &c – and coincided with the Puritans & others[‡] who hold, that a profession of individual belief is impossible to be made but by an adult – and that such professed faith or belief is the proper ground of admission to a Christian brotherhood – These different views as to the kind of connection which according to the Scriptures, should exist between a religious society, and the children of its members, will not be discussed here – There being no express directions on the subject, it seems to be one on which there might be an honest difference of opinion among Christians equally disposed to take the bible as their rule – My present impression is in favor of the view taken by the Jews, Romanists, Episcopalians &c – Viz[†] – That the children of all Christian

193 .

Vol 2 Chap 6

societies are, de facto members thereof: But this is not a fixed opinion. In this as in most other cases, I endeavour to keep my mind open to new light –

The first 3 or 4 years of my being an apprentice as it was then called, I was fully employed at the store – my evenings were either passed at home or at School[§] – As I grew up, occasionally visiting the families of relations most intimate in the family, my mothers Aunt Minot, and my cousin Mrs Blanchard both of whom had young children growing up – principally girls, nearly of my own age. The Game of Chess had been introduced into my fathers & Mr Humphries family in New York, as has been said, when I was a mere child and the children of both families learnt it very young. I used to play this, with my father, or any one who knew the game, whenever I could – Being also fond of reading from my earliest days, this was always a source of occupation in unemployed moments –

* Ephesians 6: 4.

† I.e., However connected in youth with the church, in adulthood a person was considered an unbeliever until a profession of faith was made.

‡ “and coincided with the Puritans & others” inserted between lines but without a caret, so I am placing the insertion in what seem to me the most sensible place. I have also deleted an “or” that Isaac appears to me to have intended to delete in the phrase “or ~~of those~~” before “who.” (The “or” comes at the very end of a line.)

§ Isaac has not mentioned being at any school since graduating from Boston Latin in 1787.

The religious views of the society more especially their decided opposition to the clergy of all denominations, as a kind of religious traders, of course placed its members and their children in a restrained position, as regarded their natural relations, as well as the world at large – Hence though as has been said, their tenets made them conscientiously respect the established order of society, giving “tribute to whom tribute is due, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor”^{*} &c (and this

194—

Vol 2 Chap 6—

more especially towards any member of the Society, distinguished in civil life) yet all felt themselves out of their regular orbit, in what are called fashionable parties. The family before the revolution, having always been of the aristocracy of the Colony, whether Clerical for first Century, after 1620 – or fashionable in the second, to 1775, my father certainly might have taken his position amongst, the new aristocracy which succeeded – and thus his children would have been early introduced into the fashionable circles of the day, such as they were. – His religion, which was one of humility and self denial forbad this – and besides this, though not unconscious of his standing as the oldest male representative and descendant of three or four of the oldest families in the country, (his manner, education, good sense, and good character fitting him to appear to advantage in any society) yet from principle as well as temperament, he always avoided as much as possible such company – My mother too never seemed desirous to extend her acquaintance – which indeed her large family, and my fathers limited means would have prevented, her indulging had she been so inclined.

Therefore though at, 20 years of age I knew and was known, to many of the leading characters in town in business connections, yet I was but a moderate sharer in their social assemblies, great or small till some years afterward.

Before this period my acquaint-

195

Vol. 2 Chap6—

-tances, were generally with lads in the same occupation in the neighboring stores, on the Long Wharf – most of whom were, from the middling class of Society and generally well behaved, and of good moral character – Some others were of a different Cast, and in Evenings, were fond of, rambling about the Streets playing Cards at low taverns, not as it appeared to me, so much from temperament as from the desire of being consider’d manly, and having the character of “High fellows” Some of these however, shewed, in early life, more vicious propensities, which indulged in, brought them afterwards to the grave in early manhood. These, too were of some of the first families in town – I was a few times induced, perhaps I may say seduced, by some of these dashing fellows to make one of their nocturnal parties – breaking lamps pulling down signs, – knocking up tavern keepers after midnight – shouting in the streets – . As. I had not from a boy, any inclination for such, absurd and childish pursuit after pleasure – I was, rather disgusted with such midnight orgies – and was little inclined to be found more than once or twice in such silly, degrading, and sometimes dangerous adventures. There were other scenes more dangerous to young men just entering onto manhood, in which like a silly sheep, they follow the leader – Houses of ill fame

^{*} Romans 13: 7: “Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.”

195

195

Vol 2 Chap 6–

which exist in all large towns, however moral and even religious, is the general climate of the place – Haunts of vice, unknown to the greater part of the inhabitants; but well known to such characters as I have described – well does Rochefoucauld observe that unchastity is the least offensive part of the character of an unchaste woman – At two or three of these places where I had occasion to go, with a constable in search of stolen goods, the indecency, vulgarity, vile language, and impudence, of the females I saw there, was so positively disgusting, that I have had occasion to thank God, that this early exhibition of the characters of the depraved part of the female sex, had through life a most repulsive effect – so much so that in cities of Europe, where unlimited indulgence is allow'd in the gratification of the passions, this early impression had the most beneficial effect. in preventing sinful indulgences, which might have proved fatal. . I do not think religious or moral considerations had much effect – These, with young people, especially when strong temptations are presented to them are, but weak opponents, to violent passions and improper self indulgence, compared with the association, by which seducing pursuits become revolting, or disagreeable ones – None of us are aware, how much we are indebted to our heavenly father, for the preservation from vice, even of the grossest character, by trifling events, which the world calls accidental circumstances, These by the freedom of the human will, may be either beneficially or ruinously used – Is it not probable, that like air the symbol of Gods holy Spirit John 3.8* which is diffused to all, many of the most trifling circumstances in life are calculated to operate on the conscience of man, so as turn us from darkness to light and from the power of the Satan (within us) to Good?

197. Vol. 2 Chap 6

197.

when we are preserved from gross vices, the moralist is disposed to impute it to his own resolution – The Christian also, is equally resolved to be guided by his faith – both in the spirit of self dependance But how often with both, does this resolution fail, in time of trial. How weak in such case, is unassisted human nature – How often do we recognize the aspiration in the Lords prayer “Lead us not into temptation” – (better renderd, “In temptation abandon us not”)[†] Our sense of independence, leads us to choose or refuse according to our own free will – Alas little are men aware in more weighty matters than youthful Sins, how unhappy or deplorable, does the indulgence of this will too often make its subjects. If sensual pleasures, have, their many victims – Pride avarice ambition have not a few

The game of billiards was one of those prohibited by law and I am not sure, that such prohibition does not yet continue – There were several of these in town, and two near the Long Wharf, which were much resorted to, by the young men in the vicinity This was a great temptation to me as well as others and being a game of skill and not of chance, and thus not leading to any gambling, I see not why they should have been prohibited by law – This very prohibition brought round the table some few sharpers, of low character, ready perhaps to act as gamblers, but with little encouragement to gamble, from the unskilfulness of young beginners, as well as their limited means – One advantage of the game is, that the interest (especially of young beginners is not

* “The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”

† I can't find a translation that agrees with Isaac on this point.

198.

Vol 2. Chap 6–

materially increased by trifling pecuniary considerations – The evil was the strong excitement produced by the game, and the loss of time, and though the young men belonging to the counting houses seldom could play in the day time, yet every evening found a certain set at the table, from 6 or 7 o’clock often till midnight, and besides the characters above referred to, [which?]^{*} it would hurt the reputation of a young man to have associated with and the illegality of the game, and consequent secrecy, necessary, to prevent its being known that a Table was kept made a billiard room be consider’d as a place of dissipation. The only liquor used there was Ale or Porter – and hence no exposure to intemperance, as the usual beverage was a mixture of malt Liquor, water Sugar & nutmeg – generally called “Nectar” – The Game itself being one of skill, and not of chance, is an innocent one, and publicly played in most of our Southern, as well as all foreign cities, without being injurious to the public morals, but in many cases, where betting is frequent, artful or equivocal characters make the billiard table a resort, to take advantage of the ignorant or unwary it may thus to lead to gambling, and much consequent evil – A Private table owned by one of a few friends or acquaintances. is only objectionable, as becoming too exciting, and taking up too much time –

It was only very rarely,[†] that I made one of the riotous parties before described, and

199.

Vol 2 Chap 6–

then merely as a looker on – I can take no credit for abstinence from such midnight orgies, gross dissipation, and drinking, having no taste for either, besides a sort of disgust at such boyish modes of finding pleasure

My Cousin Eliza Winslow afterwards wife of her and my cousin John of Fayette Ville,[‡] came from London in 1791 and was inmate in my fathers family to the time of his death, and occasionally afterwards – She was 2 or 3 years older than myself not very handsome but tho’ short & fat, good looking, of very agreeable manners, and generally an acceptable visitor in several of the principal families of the town – Greenes – Amory’s, Freemans Curtis’s &c – To the latter two family’s she was related, on her mothers[§] side – She came over passenger with a London Captain Barnard and his wife, who being very kind to her both on the passage and out, she became intimate with them and their connections, Mackays – a respectable family at the North part of the town, but such was then the distinction, between the north middle and centre of Boston – that the inhabitants of the North & South as regards social intercourse, were not at all known to the elite of the Centre – Still she kept up her acquaintance with these as regularly as with those who thought themselves of the upper class – She was a very frequent visitor, at her cousin Mrs Freeman who was a Curtis and in the Curtis family, and, I was always her

^{*} The word is smeared and appears to have begun as an “and” which Isaac has then written over. The context isn’t helpful as Isaac’s syntax may have gotten away from him. The final three letters look more like “ish” than “ich,” but I’m betting on “which.”

[†] Originally Isaac wrote, “It was only a very few times.” Then he struck through “few times,” but forgot to delete the “a” as well.

[‡] Fayetteville, NC.

[§] Hannah Loring Winslow.

200 .

Vol 2. Chap 6–

escort home –

This sort of attendance on my cousin introduced me at the age of 18, to large number of acquaintance – more than I could possibly have acquired in any other way, for our own family had no visitors but those of our connections, who were my mothers usual associates. The North end of the town was separated from the Centre by the Mill bridge (where Blackstone Street crosses Hanover Street,) and was before and after the revolution inhabited by Mechanics – Seafaring men – Sailors boarding houses &c and hence a north ender was then rather a term of reproach – The inhabitants South of West Street were, called Southenders – The Centre was between these, and the West of the town was principally waste land –

A few years after the revolution these local designations fell into disuse, as well as the classifications of society connected with them – after which the line of distinction between the different parts of the town originally strongly marked, were gradually forgotten, or little thought of, and now (1842) happily annihilated.

The introduction to company in a great measure, owing to my cousin, had its advantages and disadvantages – Though certainly not inclined as I have said to the disorderly, riotous, and absurd frolics before mention'd, and repugnant to my feelings & temperament

201

Vol. 2 Chap 6

yet the example of our associates may easily lead us to to excesses, which which injure or ruin our temporal prospects – on the other hand, in a mixed and a more polished society, where a conventional morality demands at least decorum of manners, we are not in danger of gross vices, but are easily led to throw off the restraints of a religious education, to consider as, scruples what our parents thought Divine commands, to be governd by the rules of conventional morality, rather than by those of a small society little known, and if thought well of, as good members of the community, yet deemed uncharitable & exclusive – The natural desire of the young to do as others around them do, especially in regard to the allowed usages of society, soon leads to the departure from youthful, and therefore easily effaced religious impressions and thus the religiously educated youth, may come to have no religion at all –

Yet was the Sandemanian Society (so called for to be designated by the name of a leader they did not admit as proper) far from rigid, in the education of their children – on the contrary they were allowed to partake of all the amusements of children & young people (not sinful in themselves) and freely to associate with others not of the Society, in such amusements, Cards as being a game of chance was not allowed, but all games of skill were – Such intermixture with the world is no doubt lawfull – but is it expedient –? Can a religious society be kept up, after a few generations, if the children do not come into life, and grow up as component parts of it? So did the Jews, so do many other religious Sects – But it is objected, that faith is the very foundation of the Christian religion, and children are incapable of believing – Be it so, but, Christians are directed to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord* – It may be asked – does birth make believers? Not so,

* Ephesians 6: 4: “And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.”

indeed – but may they not be consider'd as such till their own unbelief at adult age – leads to their exclusion or secession from the society? Is it not inferrible from the above Scripture, that in the first churches, they were so consider'd? If the children of Christian parents are Christians till they at adult age renounce Christianity – are they merely nothings till at adult age

202

Vol 2 Chap 6—

Her mother was daughter of Commodore Loring who owned the home on Jamaica Plain now Greenoughs* – Her brother Joshua was in the British army, and her Sister Mary married a Capt Paiba in the East India service. all were educated in England, the family being Loyalists – Mr & Mrs Paiba came to Boston in the year 1793 from Africa, and remained here and in New York several years, Mrs Paiba a very amiable sweet temper'd woman, and a great favorite with all her relations Her husband was a rough John Bull, free spoken overbearing man, exercising the same authority in the home as he had been accustomed to on board ship – and carried this so far towards his mild gentle and acquiescent wife, as to excite the indignation of her female friends – her own sister – my mother – mother Blanchard &c, all of whom accustomed to the liberty enjoyed by the American women, could hardly brook his overbearing conduct – When they arrived, I invited them to my mothers house where they remained I think 3 or 4 months free of expense. He was as easy and unconcerned as if he had been in his own home, though he knew the family could ill bear the expence – After they left us, he took lodgings in the country in Brookline, where he had a daughter born, after which they went to New York, where I believe they resided a year or two, and finally returned to England with his family – I think she had in all three daughters and a son one of whom I heard was living in Bristol in 1837 or 1838 – Mr & Mrs Paiba – and her brother Joshua, all died in England, the dates I know not.

In December 1793 my mothers family was increased by the arrival of my grandfather Davis and wife from Shelburne, and with them I believe my brother Tom (tho' I had before supposed he did not come till after 1795) my grandfathers company was no doubt a source of great comfort to my dear mother, and tho' poor man he could give her no pecuniary aid, yet a sympathy with the afflicted, is of itself a consolation to a wounded spirit – I rather think he was in the family till I went abroad in 1795 and afterwards

In March or April 1793, accounts were received of the execution in Paris of their mild and well meaning but feeble and irresolute monarch Louis 16th – This sad event took place the 21st January 1793, one day after

203[†]

Vol. 2. Chap 6

the death of my father – Prior to this the national sympathy with the revolutionists in France, had been very much excited, and this combined with the national antipathy to Great Britain, made our people quite ready and desirous of war with the latter – The cruel and atrocious treatment of the royal family in France, had before, very much neutralized the sympathy felt for the republican cause in France, especially amongst our leading people, who

* Above, I, 113.

† A number, possibly "198," written under this in red ink and the tail of the 9, if it is that, struck through. "203" written again just under this.

considering Louis 16th as the great friend of the United States,* and his assistance during the revolutionary war as a chief cause of its successful termination, could not but feel, how incompatible such cruelties (unknown in our own revolution) were with the pretences which the revolutionary leaders had set up – These, as well as the humane and reflecting of all countries, could not but feel a deep sympathy for a mild and well disposed monarch, who after sufferings, privations and indignities, to which a common criminal only is subject, was dethroned and executed in Paris on the 21st of January 1793, to make room, for the Sanguinary leaders of the national convention Robespierre and Marat, in the former of whom finally centered for a time the whole power of France – “When the wicked bear rule the people mourn” – The execution of the Queen

204.

Vol 2 Chap 6

followed in May 1794[†] – the detestation of the so called Republican atrocities in France, and sympathy for the sufferings of their great & good ally, (as Louis the 16th was generally called) and his family, was a pretty general feeling in the United States, and had, much effect in changing the feelings & opinions of leading people towards France. The opposition however to the federal government was: beginning to be powerful, and their policy is as is usual[‡] with politicians, easily neutralised the feelings of humanity. They foresaw that a war between France and Great Britain must ensue, and the popular antipathy to the latter, the opposition leaders well knew was a chord to which the popular feelings would vibrate – Few politicians are moralists except on Paper. But Washington was then President, and sustained by men of the first character, and greatest influence in the country, whose true interests he studied, rather than his own popularity, he issued in April 1793 his proclamation of neutrality; no man but one of his great personal influence could have ventured on. This measure, in face of popular feeling, and a growing opposition to his administration ready to avail itself of the popular sympathy for republican France, and hatred to proud & imperious Britain: this noble and patriotic ground taken by Washington; with all his influence, could not quench the ardor of the opposition in endeavouring to excite the feelings of the people in favor of France, and in opposition to Great Britain, during his and his successors administration, but the peace of the country was preserved, and that principally if not entirely, owing to the good sense patriotism and firmness of Washington –

[verso of the preceding]§ 199**

Vol 2 Chap 6

being of a sanguinary disposition, these feelings of sympathy for the king and family did not extend, or more probably the old antipathy to Great Britain, neutralized, their sympathetic feelings for the sufferings of their good and great ally

[following struck through text on a slip pasted over the preceding]

* Enormous portraits of Louis and Marie Antoinette, gifts of the French government just after the Revolution, still hang in the committee rooms adjacent to the 2nd floor U.S. Senate Chamber at Independence Hall in Philadelphia.

† Actually October, 1793, as Isaac correctly writes below, II, 204.

‡ No doubt the first “is” should have been deleted.

§ Almost certainly meant to be struck through.

** Page number in red ink.

~~youthful connections are not displaced by new associations — The Society too strongly upheld the respect due to the established order of civil society —~~

205 .

Vol. 2 Chap 6.

It was either in 1793 or the following year 1794, that the family moved from the house in Sudbury Street, to a much smaller tenement, corner of Lynde and Green Street* and at lower rent, where we resided till 1800 — Mr Joseph King had previously taken my brother John into his family, in order to bring him up to his own business, at 200[†] New York. Mr King had, as has been said, married to[‡] my Cousin Isabella Winslow — He was in pretty good business in the shoe line and took my brother John to live with him, and within a year or two from that time Mrs Atkinson of Portsmouth Sister to my fathers first wife took my sister Eliza as an adopted daughter[§] — reducing the number of children at home to five, my brother Tom being absent — but still too large a family for my mother to manage broken down in constitution and spirits as she was —

For the first year after my fathers [death]** my attention to the family and business of the Estate obliged me to be much absent from the Counting house of Mr Amory but, I still considered it as my regular place of business. — His business increased with the encrease, of the commerce of the country which from our neutral position in the war, (commencing April 1793 — between England and France)], became prodigiously augmented and expanded, and Mr Amory, derived more than his share of the general prosperity. The Counting house establishment began to be added to, almost immediately after the death of my father, by his then taking

206

Vol 2 Chap 6

another apprentice into the Counting house — (Mr Samuel Walley)^{††} and soon after Mr Joseph Tilden both very amiable and excellent young men, and very free from the general vices or errors of those I have before spoken of — This was the origin of my acquaintance with these gentlemen, both of whom are now living — (1844)

The other early connections I formed have been mentiond, also that of my mother, as well from her large family, as the limited means of my father, added to want of inclination for large fashionable parties, had few acquaintances out of the circle of the family connections — I do not think she had any religious scruples in regard to a general intercourse, for she was brought up, as I believe I have already said an Episcopalian — In her early growth the connections of her mother in law,^{‡‡} being amongst the first families of Boston, the mode of living of her father was in conformity with the fashionable style then existing. My grandfather Davis in after life, united himself to the Sandemanian Society —

* No more than a quarter mile from the Sudbury St. house and a stone's throw from the eventual house in Leverett St.

† page number in red ink, struck through in brown, at the top left of a sheet over which has been pasted a slip with the page's preceding text.

‡ Inserted via caret, evidently in error.

§ She would have been about six or seven, having been born in 1787.

** Isaac no doubt thought, but did not write, the word.

†† Mentioned already above, II, 186.

‡‡ Elizabeth Savage Winslow, wife of Isaac's grandfather Joshua.

This, like all other religious societies which first appear, as rivals of the dominant or long existing religions, and its leading tenet too being that the preeminence and power of the clergy, of all denominations were principal causes of the corruptness of Religion – could, not but be looked upon, with aversion or contempt – My grandfather of course left the society of the gay and polite world, the aristocracy of the day, for that of some 20 or 30 followers of Mr Sandeman 3 or 4 of some equal rank with himself, but the majority mechanics, between whom and the magnates of the time the distinction was vastly greater than it is now— - my mother Uncle Ben & aunt Sparhawk accustomed to the Episcopal or most fashionable form of worship, and its first class worshippers no doubt felt the change not perhaps at once, for they were then children but in 3 or 4 years after when grown up – I rather think that in early life she felt as if her husband as well as father had by joining the society descended from

207 .

Vol 2 Chap 6 .

their natural and proper level, in general society – I do not think therefore that my mothers connection with the Sandemanians through such near relations precluded her desiring the acquaintance of the great or fashionable – The frequent removes to Halifax – New York Connecticut and back again to Boston for 8 years, during which the family was increased to 5 children and 4 or 5 years afterwards, unavoidably led, to the constant occupation which accompanies maternal solicitude – This combined with an artless and childlike artlessness, would have led her to consider ceremonial visits as a burthen; rather than a pleasure. Yet she enjoyed the unrestrained intercourse of family relations and friends of long standing and was always glad to see them at the house, in a sociable way – Had it not been for my cousin Eliza Winslow and connection with the Amory family my own acquaintance would have been probably confined to the same circle – as it was, I was naturally upon a more intimate footing with these, than with those to whom I became known through them –

My mothers Aunt Minot had a family of six daughters and a son – and though of the preceeding generation to mine, the younger ones were about

Vol 2 . Chap 6.

208.) my own age – With this family I used occasionally to pass my evenings, also with my paternal cousin Mrs Blanchard, who also had daughters, rather younger than myself and besides this, some evenings in the week were devoted to Eliza Winslow – Amongst her acquaintance was the sister of Mr Amory in whose counting house I was Seeing a good deal of her, I gradually got to have a pretty strong predilection for this young lady, but after my fathers death, the burthen that had devolved on me, made me feel that no connection of a serious nature could possibly take place – This early introduction to general and especially female society no doubt was beneficial in keeping me from gross dissipation yet it had in some measure the effect to excite ambitious views, and a desire to rise in the world, and hence to be ashamed of being connected in a religious society so inconsiderable, as that its very existence was unknown to many of those with whom I associated –

Such a position is unfavorable, for the development and strengthening of the early religious impressions, which children of course receive at first from their parents. The children were neither of the church nor of the world, as has been before remarked, and not being known as being connected with a Sect, who were conscientiously opposed to many allowed worldly customs, they were liable even when quite young to be asked to do things, which they would not have been solicited to do by those who were ignorant that many allowed things were disallowed to them – a false shame would prevent the children of the society from refusing to join with others in cases where the

practises of the Society were opposed to such participation, particularly attending any other places of worship than their own, which like the Romanists and Quakers they held to be absolutely wrong.

It is a great advantage, to be known to belong or to be connected, with dissenters from an established or dominant religion – Those even who disapprove such dissent (unless when it crosses their own path) are generally disposed to respect adults who appear to act according to conscience – and equally so to avoid influencing their children to leave the path which parental instruction has indicated to be the true

209 .

Vol 2 Chap 6 .

one – which whether so or not, no humane or discreet person, would lead children to desert – The Baptism of children appears to me to be analogous to the naturalization of an alien – The latter determines to become a denizen of another country, and his minor children of course are included with him – suppose a law (which would be a reasonable) should direct that in such cases the parent should in a public manner propose his young children to be enrolled as citizens, of his adopted country, and promise to bring them up subject to the laws and usages thereof – Is it not, evident 1st That this an engagement* on the part of the parent the minor having no will of his own? and 2^d that at maturity if the minor acquiesces in the paternal engagement, he is de facto a member of such society? – but more of this hereafter –

The year 1794, was memorable for a severe check given to the Revolutionary cause in France by the defeat of a powerful French fleet in the Channel by Lord Howe June 1 1794, in which six large ships of the former were taken, and one or two destroyed, and also for the revolutionary enormities, which then prevailed, – . These brought to the guillotine the ill fated Queen of France, and Duke of Orleans, father to the present King of France, in October and November 1793, an account of which reached the country early in 1794, and in July of the latter year, was hurled to the earth Robespierre, a baleful, and threatening comet which had long swept, France, in its bloody and disastrous train: and by the same sanguinary tribunal, which he and his fellow bloodhounds of the Jacobin club, had originally instituted, under the tyrannical “law of the suspect,” contrived for, and effecting the sweeping off, of thousands of his fellow citizens from existence. With him ended that period of sanguinary rule or misrule, emphatically and truly called, “the reign of terror” – to the joy of all France. I may say of all the world

This was a singular man — a Lawyer of Arras[†] – chosen Judge, faithfully fulfilling his duties, till called upon to condemn a criminal whose crime was punishable with death – Robespierre resigned his office, rather than pronounce a sentence of death against a fellow man – Elected by his district a deputy to the first national assembly, soon after

210[‡]

Vol 2 C . 6–

attaching himself to the ultra republicans of the day while the monarchy was yet in being –

* Probably “this *is* an engagement” intended.

† Robespierre’s birthplace, and the town in which he first practiced law. Thomas Carlyle, in *The French Revolution* (1837), introduces Robespierre as “an Advocate of Arras,” and inasmuch as Isaac will presently quote from Carlyle, it seems likely that he is using that text as his source here.

‡ Originally written in red ink (probably as “208”), then the last two digits corrected brown

denominated the incorruptible, from his indifference to luxury[?] and pleasure, and thought by others, and really thinking himself to be, a true friend of the People neither atheistical nor immoral, Robespierre was a striking instance, of what wickedness human nature is capable of, when left to itself, even when it supposes, and probably intends its actions will result to the especial benefit of mankind in general – The ultra republicans form'd into a society called the Jacobin club – of which Robespierre was foremost, at one time, indeed monarch, ruled France with a rod of iron. The dictator looking for a political millenium, in which, according to the predictions of an enthusiastic old woman (near 80) who, had always resided in his family, he was destined to be the great leader, (as promised in ancient prophecy.) To bring about this scene of happiness to the human race – Kings, nobles, Priests, the rich and aspiring, whether of the republican party or not were to be got rid of, in short all whose heads were, or were like to be, above the level of the crowd, ought to be levelled by the guillotine –

211* Vol . 2 C 6— Atheism was then the fashion of the day in France the Christian religion having been entirely abolish'd – Robespierre tried to bring about the worship of a Supreme Being. Whether he believed in revealed religion I never heard – Carlisle[†] in noticing his death says of him “O unhappiest Advocate of Arras, wert thou worse than other Advocates.? Stricter man, according to his formula, to his credo and his cant; of probities, benevolences, pleasures of virtue, and such like, lived not in that age. a man fitted, in some luckier age, to have become one of those incorruptible barren pattern figures, and have had marble tablets and funeral sermons! His poor landlord, a Cabinetmaker, loved him – His brother died for him. May God be merciful to him, & to us” ![‡] Robespierre and his coadjutors amongst the Jacobins, cannot but be consider'd scourges of God, instruments by whom national Sins are visited with a national punishment. The former full of his belief, that a perfect social millenium, was through his instrumentality to be realized in France – The cooperation of his richer and aspiring republican associates who had tasted the sweets of wealth & power he could hardly expect – nor descend from their high places, to join the dictator in his (perhaps) honest, but sanguinary measures, thought necessary to pave the way, for the triumphant reign of

212 Vol 2 C 6 .
-ly[§] millenium, but these little satisfied with the republicanism which must descend from power for the sake of principle, and quit the smooth road to wealth and honor to become humble republicans for the sake of a theory, which had carried thousands to the guillotine, and might soon carry them to this undesirable elevation, combined to save their own heads by the sacrifice of that of their Tyrant – Robespierre soon ceased to exist.

A merchant of Boston and flaming friend of the Revolutionists, caused several of his vessells to be named for persons or events, then prominent in France. Amongst others he named a ship for Robespierre, which arrived at a Port in that country, soon after his downfall –. According to the rumor then current in Boston she was with the

* Written in brown over “209” in red ink. Such corrections continue until II, 247.

† Misspelling of “Carlyle.”

‡ Isaac has omitted some words and phrases and taken his usual liberties with capitalization and punctuation. The quotation is from the end of “Go Down To,” Chapter Seven, Book 3 of *The French Revolution*.

§ At least one word missing from this long and confusing sentence.

greatest difficulty saved from an enraged populace, who threaten'd destruction to the vessel and cargo.

The popular feeling in the United States ran very high in favor of France at that period. The French consul, undertook to order the nonperformance of a farce, advertised to be performed at the Theatre, (then newly establish'd in Federal Street, I think 1794.) "the poor Soldier" because there was a Frenchman caricatur'd in that piece – A large French frigate the *Concorde*, at that time in the harbor, had the names of most of the principal citizens, of the federal or Washington party, stuck up as aristocrats on one of her masts – (of which however the Captain was ignorant)– He was a Dutchman (Capt Van Duger) a very fine man, and orderd the paper taken down the moment he knew of it – In this year a number of French fishing vessells, came up from St. Peters, and the crews and passengers had an old building at the bottom of Leverett Street assignd them for barracks. One of these, a furious republican, attacked me one day as being a French aristocrat, whom he knew in France – I told him he was entirely mistaken as I was a native of Boston, but he still persisted I was French, and rather intimated, an intention of visiting some old dispute on me, nodding his head in rather a threat'ning manner, when I passed him in the Street, for 2 or 3 months sometimes stopping to talk with me, as, the enemy whom he mistook me for – and telling me he could not be deceived by my imperfect French – Being rather fearful of some night attack when alone, I was quite pleased when he one day met me in the market with the remark "Je suis disabusé"* – I am undeceived.

213

Vol 2 Chap 6

It has before been mention'd that the family had moved to a house in Lynde Street, or rather a tenement of small dimensions, compared with the house we had left, but at a much lower rent. We were obliged to live with the utmost economy as my mothers income from a small pension continued to her, – the Interest on the estate money in Mr Amory's hands – and Aunt Patty's board was all the family had to depend on – I got nothing from Mr Amory, and had scarcely enough to pay my own expenses. My mother managed the interior of the family concerns, as well as her health permitted, and I attended to the supplies of food, fuel &c – The children were of course under her entire management – In her younger days, when possessed of health and spirits, being not deficient in natural resolution, she would perhaps have controlled the usually indulgent feelings of a mother, but her infirm health, and broken spirits made the task of properly bringing up her numerous family, beyond her power – Few mothers are there who do not err on the side of indulgence – To maternal care and solicitude, she was quite unable to add paternal oversight and firmness. – As eldest of the family, and its head, I had a certain influence, but a boy myself, I had neither experience or judgement, or right to exercise any authority. The residence of my grandfather Davis with my mother was no doubt a comfort and support to her, and though an invalid from frequent attacks of Gout, his age and influence, did probably in some measure, help to relieve my

214

Vol. 2. C.6.

mother from the burthens of her charge, and strengthened her, in the arduous duties of family government. He having always been connected with the old Sandemanian Society before the Separation in 1793, continued to adhere to them, or rather to the 2 or 3 who remained, and as I understood on my return, kept up with these the Lords day meetings in

**désabusé*.

his room at my mothers – I believe she always attended with the children, and thus a religious feeling was kept up in the family which might otherwise become extinct. My grandfather (Davis) afterwards connected himself with the adherents of Mr Humphries and so continued till his death.

I think it was about this time, that my mothers aunt Minot lost a third daughter – Six were living when our family came to town, and the old lady who lived to an advanced age, survived all but one – In this family, when young I was quite at home, as has been before mention'd, and naturally so in the family of my Aunt Pollard, or her daughter Mrs Blanchard. These two families were those in which the greatest intimacy with our own family existed, and hence, the young people, of both became intimate with each other from early life.

A month or two before I embarked for Europe, Capt Thomas Winslow youngest child of my fathers uncle Isaac, with his new married wife, arrived from Bermuda.* He was in the British army – a tall fine looking young man, good natured, and full of life, and spirits – He was half brother to Betsy and Mrs Waldo and Samuel and Isaac, (who had not before seen him since a child)

Towards the end of the year 1794, Mr Amory very kindly projected a voyage for me to Europe, as supercargo of a Danish Ship, to be laden by himself and others of his friends. – This first offset† into life, coincident as it was, with another equally important, my coming of age or nearly so, will make the commencement of a new chapter.

* This is the branch of the family who eventually play the central role in the already-cited *Mayflower Heritage* (above, I, 34). And see below, IV, 94 ff.

† An archaic sense meaning *start*.

Chapter Nineteen (Volume Two, Chapter Seven)

Ambivalence about going on a long voyage – His brother Thomas to take his place as head of the household during his trip – The *St. Marcus* of Copenhagen – The situation on the Barbary Coast – Capt. Hans Heysell – Departure January 1795 – The ship's accommodations – An anxious first night out; a gale, and Isaac locked below decks; escape and the calm of the crew in spite of the heavy seas; a more perilous situation than they supposed – Bad weather the whole crossing – The captain's shortcomings – Lisbon; Isaac's letters to his mother from thence – To Alicante; hospitality of the foreign merchants there; Isaac's inexperience at dealing with businessmen – To Genoa; a letter to his mother from there; the crowded situation onboard and the varied passengers; partisanship among the Genoese – Isaac attempts to cook a pudding – Generosity of the Turk – Customs and dress of the Genoese – To Leghorn; fellow American-born passengers; Mr. Hall of Virginia, who becomes a lifelong friend; Capt. Cuyler a former schoolfellow in New York and now a British officer – A side trip to Pisa; its hanging tower – Through the vale of the Arno to Florence; the Pitti Palace; anatomical preparations in colored waxwork – Engaging a Danish vessel, *The Five Friends* – Hotel accommodations – Isaac's inexperienced generosity at a *table d'hôte* and with a couple of adventurers fond of oysters – From Leghorn to Barcelona; Reus and Tarragona; Salou – Delays caused by late arrivals of cargo and a serious leak – Leaving Malaga for the Atlantic; fair winds; the captain's gout leads Isaac to learn navigation; extracts from last letters to his mother before beginning the voyage home – His joyous and overpowering reunion with his family in Boston.

215

Vol. 2 Chap 7.

The opportunity of going abroad, independent of the prospect of pecuniary benefit, would I am sure have been very agreeable to my natural inclination – The desire to extend our knowledge beyond the local limits of home and its vicinity, and to gratify the innate curiosity common to man, is a feeling all have – The gratification of it is therefore a source of pleasure; but this was counteracted by other feelings, not the least, that of leaving my mother, alone in the charge of her large family, little able as she was to attend to its internal concerns, much less the external ones; in which, after two years experience I had become in some measure conversant. Added to this I wanted much to adjust the affairs of my fathers estate, and was waiting to become of age in order to effect this – if I went abroad, they must continue in the same, unsettled state another year – When the voyage to Europe was proposed to me, I was nearly Twenty one, and had planned then to act in my own name as attorney of my mother, and become legally qualified to manage my fathers – grandfathers and Aunt Patty's estate affairs. But if I went abroad, this plan was at once protracted. With these conflicting reasons for going to Europe or staying at home, I was a good deal puzzled

216

Vol 2. Chap 7.

how to decide – but, it being thought that my brother Thomas then aged 19, might come up

from Shelburne to take my place in the family, and no, essential injury arising from the delay of the estates affairs, for a few months, which it was then supposed would suffice for the voyage, to Europe and back – I finally concluded to accept Mr Amory's kind offer.

The value of this, I did not then estimate, as I would do, afterwards, when I undertook the same plan for the benefit of my brothers – That merchants should be found willing to confide a large property to a lad of only twenty one, with no experience in foreign trade at all, can only be imputed to the influence of Mr Amory, with those who were interested in the voyage –

The ship in which I was about to embark was, a Danish vessell, the St Marcus of Copenhagen a vessell considerd quite a large one for those times, being near 300 Tons . – She came round to Boston from Philadelphia, under a conditional engagement, after discharging her cargo in Portugal or Spain, to go on to Algiers for the purpose of bringing home the American Captives in that place,

217 – Vol 2 Chap 7 —

many of whom had been in slavery several years: The Americans, after the revolutionary war, losing the protection of the English flag, (and having no treaties with the Barbary powers – Tunis – Tripoli &c Algiers.) were liable to capture. Several vessells which attempted to go up the Mediterranean, above Malaga,* were captur'd, and the crews, made slaves of. The American government had then no naval force at all, therefore the only way was to follow the course of other nations, to buy off, their prisoners and a peace at the same time by a tribute to the Barbary powers as other nations did †– The St. Marcus was, to go to Lisbon, there take on board Col. Humphreys‡ (brother of my fathers friend Mr Humphries) then ambassador to Portugal, who was to proceed in the ship to Alicante in Spain, almost opposite to Algiers, on the Barbary side, and then take measures to liberate, the prisoners, and embark them in the St Marcus for the United States.§

The commander of the ship was Captⁿ.. Hans Heysell,** a compound of vanity, ignorance, profanity, and intemperance of, both appetite and passion, but these I found out only when at sea of which more hereafter –

218 Vol. 2 C 7 .

We left Boston Long Wharf on the 28th of January 1795 after waiting several days for a wind – The preceeding part of the winter, had been a very mild one, accompanied with light and

* Málaga.

† “by a tribute to the Barbary powers as other nations did” interlineated, but without a caret, so here inserted in the most likely place.

‡ Col. David Humphreys (1752–1818) had been aide de camp to General George Washington after 1780 and was appointed by him (as President Washington) ambassador after the Peace.

§ The Barbary Corsairs or pirates had operated since the middle ages. As Isaac indicates, he was sailing at a very dangerous period, and it was out of a need to protect American vessels that the U.S. Navy was founded in 1794. It was while Isaac was embarked upon his voyage that the first American warships, including the *USS Constitution*, were being constructed.

** The “Historical Index of the [Thomas] Pickering Papers,” in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Sixth Series, Vol. VIII* (Boston: Published by the Society, 1896), 191, mentions the Captain's appointment as U.S. Consul on the coast of Barbary (though I don't know the date). So while the ship may have been Danish, its captain was an American, though not, evidently, a native.

variable winds. – There was only one American on board besides myself – a Mr Brown of Philadelphia who seemed to be entirely dependent on Capt Heysell, even for his clothing. I never knew his object, in going the voyage, but always supposed that he was a young man whom Heysell picked up in Philadelphia, and wished to patronize, hoping perhaps, to obtain for him, a subordinate situation in Government employ, had the ship proceeded to Algiers. – Besides us two, all onboard were foreign – flag, People, language as well as foreign modes of living and acting. I do not think that this circumstance, or the apprehension of sea risque, was much on my mind, but I felt heavy hearted at leaving home, principally from the reflection that having become necessary to my mother, she and the family would in my absence, suffer inconveniences or privations, which I might have prevented – Perhaps also, the idea of leaving one, (who though I could never expect to marry, yet, I certainly was at that time

219

Vol 2 C 7 .

very much attached to, was intermingled with my feelings.)* When the pilot left us at the light house about 2.o.Clock, I then felt like a stranger in a strange world –

The St Marcus had, besides a large cabin and state rooms below, a round house or cabin on deck – In the latter Capt Heysell, Mr Brown and the two mates slept – The great, Cabin below, was merely a receptacle, for, spare sails, rigging, Ships provisions and materials – The Cabin windows – or dead lights were caulked in, and secured. I had one of the State rooms below, (the seamen living in the forecabin.) I was entirely alone in my State room, not a person within hail unless when on deck or in the roundhouse – The first evening I turned in as the sailors say, pretty soon after dark, having then a light breeze, and all sails set – How long this lasted I do not know, but, in the course of the night or next morning (for the state room was so dark when the companion doors were shut, I could not tell the night from day) I felt an increased motion of the ship, and a great noise on deck, – of men running to and fro, as if she was in a dangerous predicament – The working of the ship, creaking of the timbers, and rushing of the waves against her sides, which I could plainly hear, as I lay in my birth†

220

Vol. 2 C 7.

alarmed, me a good deal, and led me to get up and go on deck to ascertain what had happened, but when I got up the Cabin Stairs, and attempted to open one of the companion doors, I found, that I could not get it open, and that all my knocking and hollowing,‡ brought no one, to my assistance – I believe I did so a second time, and then got the notion into my head, that the ship being in great danger, the Captain had directed that the doors leading on deck should be fastened, and that I as passenger should be kept confined, lest if I knew the danger, my alarm might intimidate the crew; Thinking therefore that all was lost, I returned to my State room in no very enviable state of mind, pondering on all I had left

* Given what has been said above (II, 208) about Isaac's attachment to Mr. Amory's sister, it seems most likely that this is the young woman in question. His next love would appear to have been Catherine Pease Blanchard (sister of his future wife Margaret), with whom he says (below, III, 71) he became attached two years before his mother's death in 1800 (therefore around 1798).

† Misspelling of "berth."

‡ The early form of *hollering*.

behind me on shore, and, with the publicans prayers – “God be merciful to me a sinner”,* resigned my self to my supposed fate – Not long after I heard the companion door opened, and closed again by one of the seamen, who came into the great cabin, for, something wanting on deck – I immediately got up and followed him on deck – when a new scene burst upon me at once – The Ship stripped of the cloud of canvas I had left her with, the night before, with only one or two reefed Sails – plunging and foaming amongst white topped angry waves, such as I had never before seen, her decks every few moments overwhelmed by them, and she herself laboring and straining, as

221

Vol 2 Chap 7.

if in mortal conflict with a host of enemies threatening her ins[t]ant destruction – But all this was because I was a novice in the business, the sailors were as easy, and unconcerned, when the ship was fairly laid to, as if at anchor in smooth water –

Yet finding as I soon did, that we had made little way to the Easter† and in the course of the night, probably not more than 20 or 30 miles, and hence had little drift room, and noting the anxiety of the Captain and mates, I became convinced, we were in a more perilous situation than the mere action of winds and waves, on a strong, well appointed ship, could cause – in fact, had the gale instead of being South east (and a very short, tho’ very spirited one, as such usually are,) been at East or north East we must have gone ashore [at? on?] one side of Boston Bay, or the other – But the gale after continuing a few hours, veered to the South, and west, and, then as usual to the North west, blowing if possible with increased violence, but happily for us as fair as it could blow – The Ship was badly loaded, having all the weight in the

222

Vol 2 Chap 7.

bottom and scarcely any thing between decks – so that she rolled very badly before the wind, having her main deck under water continually, we had only reefed main topsail & foresail nearly all the passage – and only 2 or 3 days, decent weather, (when off the western islands) the whole passage – old Heysell used to say, that a severer punishment to a criminal could not be devised, than to make him take a winter voyage to or from America, interlarding every sentence with an oath. He had been Captain of a Danish East Indiaman, and though, the tempestuous, weather prevented it at sea, yet when he could, the etiquette of a high naval officer was kept up on board, the table laid out with silver plate, cut glass, wines and liqueurs – Coffee after dinner – servants in attendance; himself when the weather allow’d, dressed up in the most fashionable style, and on board his ship a perfect tyrant; his mates coming obsequiously every day, to shew the ship’s reckoning, to which personally he never attended – yet would at times so demean himself, as to strike the seamen most severe blows with his own stick, or fist – He was at least 55 years old, a bitter enemy of the English, very dressy and very vain – he often used to boast in Boston and at Sea, how much the Americans were in debt to him, for the grand work of freeing their countrymen from slavery in Algiers, and all, as he said in broken English, “for de sake of de who – man it tee” (humanity) with me he

* Luke 18: 13: “And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.” *Publican* here means tax-collector and therefore not someone ordinarily admired. He is contrasted with a proud Pharisee, and the lesson comes in the following verse: “I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”

† Little headway on account of the strong east wind.

was always finding fault for my youth. “ a baye[?] (boy) [“]who ought to be in his mudders[?] (mother’s) [“]chimney corner.[?]”

223

Vol 2

C 7

It may be supposed that our arrival in Lisbon in 28 days from Boston, was a source of great pleasure to me, not only, as a relief from our tempestuous passage, nearly the whole of which I was seasick, but as enabling me to separate from my Grand Turk Shipmaster – The transition from the night hue of an American winter, and the stormy Atlantic sea, to the calm, bosom of the Tagus,* with its surrounding hills in their verdant Spring dress, studded with white cottages and villa’s – Lisbon with its shining roofs and turrets sloping down to the Tagus – that River full of the vessells of all nations, exhibiting on festival days, the flags of all the countries but French; was such a transition as was truly delightful – added to this, was the change from ships provisions and hard bread, to excellent vegetables, fine oranges – a vast variety of fresh fish – meat, milk, poultry &c all cheap and in abundance – a few extracts from a letter to my mother which I have in my possession, written from Lisbon, will give, a better view of my, early impressions, than the renewed recollections of half a, Century can possibly do. – This letter is dated at Lisbon March 2^d 1795 and refers to a former one mentioning my arrival at that place/ “When I bid you the last farewell, I rather expected we should not sail and consequently that I

224

Vol. 2. C. 7.

should see you again, but from Aunt Pollards I went down to the ship, which finding ready to sail, I went on board, and notwithstanding parting with you all, and last of all with honest Jack on the wharf, I kept up my spirits till we came abreast of the light, then writing you a farewell letter, and seeing the pilot putting off for land I felt my resolution flag, and could not but help being womanish enough to shed a few tears. – a thousand sensations which I had not before experienced, rushed into my mind, not a few of which were connected with the idea of leaving you in your lonely situation, and with your large family to experience difficulties to which you had not been used, and which I had been instrumental in some degree keeping off.– But I soon got the better by reflecting that we are all under the care of a kind Providence, whose all seeing eye is over all his works – next, that I am naturally of an anxious disposition, and in the habit of looking at the dark side of things – and thirdly, that if I should succeed, I might be able to do something handsome for myself, and consequently have the pleasure of more effectually assisting yourself, and my brothers and sisters

225

Vol. 2 C 7.

than I could do, with my limited prospect at home. With these reflections I consoled myself on my passage, and on my arrival here, such an entire new scene presented itself, combined with the prospect of seeing a little of the world, and that too in the way of business that I can’t say I regret having undertaken the voyage March 12. we were kept in quarantine a week, and finally landed in the Tagus near where the ships lay, 3 miles from Lisbon, and went up in one of the Lisbon carriages resembling a Post Chaise, only that they open before”

[“]

* The river that runs through Spain and Portugal and empties into the Atlantic at Lisbon.

Lisbon is a very dirty place, the common practice being to throw out of the windows at night all kinds of filth and dirt, the smell of which early in the morning is quite offensive, but by before noon the pure air causes, it all to evaporate['] – This letter mentions the structure of the houses, the interior partly tiled, partly cieled* with very smooth plaistering† and many walls painted in fresco.— the hospitality of the merchants – Mr Bulkely – Mr Dohrman, Mr Goodair – Mr Church the American consul to whom I had a letter from Miss Jarvis, and concludes with [“]particular remembrance to Grandfather Grandmother and all the family, and accept

226

Vol . 2 C 7 .

for yourself more duty love and esteem than can be expressed by Your truly
affect Son – IW[']

Capt Heysell, was much disappointed in finding on the arrival of our ship at Lisbon, that Col^l Humphries had sailed for, America a month or two before, so that his inflated anticipations of the glory which was to accrue to him, for his who man a tay (humanity) were all dissipated, and he had only to deliver his cargo, at Alicante in the Mediterranean, for which place the St Marcus sailed from Lisbon after about a fortnights detention –

The supply of fresh fish at Lisbon is, I should judge, of the greatest variety of any place in the world – I remember at a dinner party given on board Capt Perry's‡ ship (father of the present Perry's in the navy,) where were principally Portugese,–and being in Lent time – fish only was on table – that article was presented with the greatest variety of cookery – boiled stewed baked fricasseed, pies,– pickled, in vinegar – oil –&c –

We had quite an agreeable passage from Lisbon to Alicante, I think of only 10 or 12 days and old Heysell was less overbearing, than he had been

[written sideways bottom to top at left-hand margin]

sailed from Lisbon 20 March 1795 – 24th at night went through the Streights§ 29th arr^d at Alic^l]

227

Vol 2 C 7.

on the voyage from Boston but still a companion I was well pleased to get rid of at Alicante, where we parted, not to meet again. Amongst other things he told me he was acquainted with Professor Winslow of Copenhagen** – whose name as well as mine he always pronounced “Vinsloff”. At Alicante, the house I consignd the cargo to, was that of Reed Parkinson & Bell – the latter the active partner in Alicante, the former two in London, the whole, comprising an eminent English house– There were, several, English & Irish houses establish'd there as well as those of other nations, and though amongst several of them, great jealousy existed, they all depending on the Newfoundland trade, and the export of Barilla,††

* Misspelling of “ceiled,” meaning *having a ceiling*.

† A common eighteenth-century spelling of *plastering*.

‡ Christopher Raymond Perry (1761–1818).

§ Strait (of Gibraltar).

** Jacob Benignus Winslow, also known as Jacques-Bénigne Winslow (1669–1760), a distinguished anatomist.

†† Several species of plants that, until the 19th Century, were the primary source of soda ash or sodium carbonate, which is important in the production of glass.

almonds, brandy, and wine to England and Ireland – yet, there were, eight or ten families, on the most, intimate footing with each other; rarely an evening that they were not together at their respective houses – Such social meetings in Spain are called *Tertullias** – They assemble together without the least ceremony give their guests nothing but iced water, and if the master or mistress is engaged, they leave the party to amuse themselves, and may be absent the whole evening, without its being thought neglectful

228

Vol 2 Chap 7

to their company – But the foreigners rarely mix with the Spaniards, though they adopt many of their customs – There were more Irish than English there, and they kept up, to its fullest extent the old fashion of dining together, and drinking to an excess, which I believe in the result did me good – for being absolutely compelled to drink, and hence in a few cases completely intoxicated, its subsequent effects in that climate were such, that I really got a disgust, to wine, and though more at home at Alicante, than in any other place I was at abroad – I could not, regret, the getting away from bumper toasts, and six hour sessions at table –

When I was at first at Alicante, I was invited to the house of Mr Montgomery American consul, where I staid during the time I was there. Both he and his wife, were Irish.– She looked a good deal like Betsy Le Cain† only taller and thinner, quite a smart intelligent woman – He a little monkey faced man, and as it struck me, rather a cunning one – I ought not to have accepted their invitation, as I put my business into the hands of Mr Bell, whereas Montgomery no doubt expected it – But I was so young and inexperienced, and in Mr Amory's counting

229

Vol 2 Chap 7

house, I had no opportunity of acquiring any knowledge of foreign trade, nor of its usages, in foreign ports or, I should have known, that the civility of the Montgomeries, was probably founded on the expectation of my giving them the business of the ship, or rather her cargo – If I had possessed such knowledge (to be acquired only in a house which carries on foreign trade on its own account) I might have managed the concern better for myself and the parties interested.

After selling the cargo of fish in Alicante I was near 2 months waiting for an opportunity to go to Italy with some sugar and nankines[?],‡ prohibited in Spain, and which finally succeeded in finding, and left, Alicante for Genoa the 17 May An old letter to my mother, dated at the latter place which is in my possession, will better show my feelings at that time, than can now be done from recollection

“My dear and honored mother – You see by the date, that I am getting further from you, but I hope this will only verify the truth of the old proverb “The furthest way round is the nearest way home”§ nor shall I at all regret finding myself on the way to America, for “home

* *Tertulia*, roughly equivalent to a “salon.”

† Below, IV, 101.

‡ Possibly a misspelling of *nankeen(s)*. *OED*: “A kind of pale yellowish cloth, originally made at Nanking from a yellow variety of cotton, but subsequently manufactured from ordinary cotton which is then dyed; more fully nankeen cloth.”

§ Meaning that while taking the most care and time with a task may seem to delay its completion, a quick fix may in the end prove untimely and more costly.

is home”^{*} – The truth of this plain saying I have felt abundantly verified, since I have been abroad. If travellers feel like me, there is one benefit in seeing the world, which is that one likes his own country the better – I am afraid that you will

230

Vol 2 Chap 7

not think this is the case with me from the general run of my letters, full of my observations and adventures, and that I am so eager in the pursuit of novelty, I quite forget the domestic circle, I love so well, and have been so happy in, but notwithstanding, I assure you many of my most pleasant hours are passed in imaginary visits at home, and anticipations of again having the pleasure of seeing you well and happy. As I feel how eagerly, I should receive accounts of every particular which concerns you all, so on the other hand I think my little affairs and observations will not be uninteresting. I shall therefore proceed to give you a kind of journal since leaving Alicante – We left that place the 19 of May, and I had the pleasure of finding myself a passenger amongst Ten others, consisting of 4 French – two Maltese, a Turk and his negro servant, and Irish gentleman, which including the Captain and crew, we could count 13 or 14 different nations on board.– The passengers were crowded in a small cabin of 12 or 14 feet square, & to crown all we had a tedious passage of 21 days, having principally calms on the passage” Here follows

231

Vol 2 Chap 7 .

a description of the fine appearance which Genoa makes from the sea, with its numerous, villas on the slope of the mountain on which it stands, its clean but narrow streets – except 3 or 4 streets of palaces the dresses of the females, white veils or mezzaro, (but black veils worn by the nobility) fondness of the Genoese, for being in the Streets, and at the numerous, Coffee houses, &c – all, which would take too much space to recapitulate

[“]I find as much party spirit here; as with us. – There are numbers of French emigrants as well as republicans in the city – The Genoese, are, generally inclined to the latter – we yesterday heard of the death of the Dauphin of France, some say by poison, but more believe it a natural death[”][†] –

The letter expresses hopes that something may be made by the voyager, tho’ the fish did not sell well.– and, that “I may have it in my power to be more of service to you than if I remain’d at home, for be assured my dear mama, that this idea had great weight with me in accepting the voyage, for though it is a pleasant circumstance to be abroad at this time of life, and to see something of the world before fixing down for life, yet for these reasons only I

232

Vol 2 Chap 7

could not have consented, to have left you in your peculiar situation, when I might have been of service in helping to keep off those difficulties which the loss of so dear and excellent a friend, as we have all been deprived of, subjects you and the family to. – but a

^{*} Often rendered, “Home is home, though it be never so homely,” and probably the basis for the 1823 song “Home Sweet Home.”

[†] Louis XVII (1785–1795). He died on June 8.

great alleviation to ones anxiety on this head is the excellent friend and companion you possess in my grandfather, who I sincerely hope is continued to you in health and spirits.”*

The letter speaks of going to Leghorn† and Spain, and that I hoped to be at home in October.

“You do not know how much I should relish some information from home just now, tomorrow being 5 months since I left, Boston, or have heard a word from thence, this I know is owing to the circuitous voyage, I have made, and not to any neglect in writing, but still I feel it irksome to be left in such an anxious state of solicitude about my dear friends.”

Some reminiscences occur connected with the voyage to Genoa, of a trifling character to be sure, but such as may amuse my daughter

233.

Vol 2 Chap 7—

One was that being short of provisions, in a passage of 21 days normally performed in 5 or 6, and having a small bag of ground rice,‡ left of the stores which my mother had kindly provided at Boston, and there being a few eggs left onboard, I told the passengers I would make them an American pudding, so I mixed the raw rice – eggs, and sugar all together and had them boiled by the cook in a bag – We were all very hungry, and expected with anxiety “the American pudding” – It turned out as may be supposed a complete failure – Our fellow passenger the Turk (Saadi Muley-Osman) was a merchant of Constantinople then on his way to Marseilles – a fine liberal, well behaved man as I ever saw – He freely gave his own live stock, a sheep – some fowls &c. for the use of the passengers onboard – He treated his black servant – a good looking lad of 18 or 19, more like a child than a slave – To, employ, the heavy hours, which a calm always causes onboard ship, I undertook to run the heels§ of the only pair of silk stockings I had, for which my thoughtful mother had furnish’d materials before I left home – This job I thought I did with uncommon

234

Vol 2 C7.

neatness and success, but, lo! when I sent them to be washed at Genoa, the heels came out, I having run the stitches too tight – The Genoese women, who sat with their work, about the streets, had a way of grafting silk stockings very neatly – The juncture was quite imperceptible, so a few shillings made all right again – I used to play chequers a good deal with the Turk and could converse with him in broken Spanish Italian (lingua franca) as I had scarcely any beard at, 21, he used to ask me if Melaguins[?]** (americans) had no beards – He had mustachios on the upper lip only, which would reach nearly to the ear, of these he was very proud, and constantly kept pulling them, towards his ear – He and the Maltese could converse readily together in Arabic – He said the common language of Malta was, a corrupted arabic. I had letters to a Mr Heath of Genoa, a

* This odd turn of phrase was in fact conventional at least in New England and means Isaac hopes not just that his grandfather’s health and spirits are good, but that the benefits therefrom continue in the household.

† Livorno.

‡ Rice flour.

§ OED: “To darn (the heel of a stocking) before wearing in order to strengthen it,” typically with a heavier fabric such as felt or cotton.

** Probably Isaac’s attempt to reproduce the Turk’s pronunciation.

very taciturn, and rather cold man – I think a Bachelor or widower – his brother Charles, had married a Swiss lady, and was civil enough, but also of a reserved disposition – I formed an acquaintance with a young Swiss, a relation of Mrs Heaths who was in their counting house, and these were all I knew

235

Vol 2 C 7 .

in the populous city of Genoa – The visiting of its marble palaces – old paintings – churches, its arsenal, with an old Galley, I suppose over 100 years old, kept as a prison ship for, Turkish or Barbary Slaves, its Porto Franco,* or Bonding Warehouse, a very large and commodious structure, where, all the merchandise imported, was deposited, took up some of my time, of which I had enough to spare. Then the novelty of the scene – The antique gala costume of the Doge and Senators with their families, all nobles, the ladies with black veils – long trains with a page, constantly, bearing up the train, 5 or 6 servants and, a Sedan chair always following (There were no wheel carriages of any kind in Genoa) Then the costume of the common people, the women universally with white veils (Black being the privilege of the nobility), generally even the poorest, neatly and well dressed, all these new sights were objects of interest to such a novice as I then was – But after a week or two and having seen all I, could see, I began to grow tired – I was longing to hear from home, yet, there was no prospect of so doing, for no American vessels would venture

236

Vol. 2 C . 7 .

above Malaga, (60 miles from Gibraltar) for fear of the Algerines. No American papers were to be seen and in short, I felt an isolated being in the world. – It was in this state that a Swiss gentleman who had heard me lament the want of news from home, invited me to his house to meet a party, one of whom was an American lady – I readily accepted the invitation full of eager expectation, but who should I find the American lady to be but a mulatto from the island of Haiti – a well dressed, well behaved woman, but alas not such an American as I had longed for –

I was in Genoa about a month, when I embarked in a felucca –(a long boat of 30 to 50 Tons with a large lateen[†] sail, one cabin below – but the passengers sleep on deck, and under the shade of a large awning, covering the whole deck of the vessel – the sides of which lift up by day but can be closed at night, when the passengers spread their mattresses and sleep – At that time the Felucca's generally, stopped at a port half way between Genoa and Leghorn, during the night – but seldom as I was told slept at home; after anchoring here one night, we made sail and arrived at Leghorn the next day. – There were, besides a few Italians, who

237

Vol. 2 C . 7

might be called, steerage passengers, Two gentlemen besides myself who speaking English, soon after we got onboard, all the three took each other for English men, but all proved to be Americans. One was Mr Hall a native of Virginia the chaplain of the British factory at Leghorn – the other a Captⁿ Cuyler, an officer in the British army,[‡] who with many British and Spanish officers, passed through Genoa, on their way to Leghorn to embark from

* Free port.

† “latine” was written, but “lateen,” the correct spelling has been lightly penciled in above.

‡ By “American,” Isaac means born in America.

thence to their respective destinations – Bonaparte had just then began his career as an officer of the artillery, and by his aid, enabled the French commander, at Toulon, to compel, the British and Spanish, to whom it had been deliver'd by the Royalists to evacuate the place – I found Capt Cuyler had been a schoolfellow with me at Mr Humphries School in New York, but I presume at the peace had been carried to England by his family – Mr Hall had been an episcopal, clergyman in Virginia but had also left there during the revolutionary war, and though there could be no community of feelings or conversation on, the recent circumstances

238

Vol . 2 Chap 7.

of our common country, yet the very fact of our being fellow countrymen, gave me a sort of home feeling which I had not had for a long time – I did not see anything of Capt Cuyler after we arrived at Leghorn – but Mr Hall was very kind to me, and I was frequently at his house, and after my return to Boston I kept up a correspondence with him for many years, 'The Sulphur,'* medals of antiquities, and the old bronze, lamps, Roman hatchet, and similar articles so long in the houses, but since lost or destroyed in our removals, were from Mr Hall.

My object in going to Leghorn was to obtain a vessell, for Boston, taking a small part of the Cargo at that place, and completing her lading in Spain. Tuscany, of which Leghorn is the principal Seaport, being then a neutral power, the port, like Lisbon, was filled with all the flags of Europe – The Danes and Swedes were neutral powers, and both having treaties with the Barbary powers, Tripoli, Tunis, Algiers, and Morocco, could safely navigate the Mediterranean – These powers however were always at war with the Italian States, their corsairs some-

239

Vol 2. Chap 7.

-times landing on the Coast, and making captures of such of the inhabitants, as they could lay hands on.

While looking round for a suitable vessell, I had an opportunity of visiting, Florence and Pisa, and becoming well acquainted, with the localities of Leghorn, but these are not interesting being comparatively a new city, and presenting none of the old associations which are connected with most of the Italian cities – It was built by Cosmo I – I think about the end of the 17th or beginning of the 18th Century – It is a very regular well laid out place, with wide Streets, all at right angles – built on a sort of marsh, or level ground near the Arno – There is a great number of Jews in the place, who live in one particular quarter of the town, and have a very handsome Synagogue, built for them if I recollect right, by one of the Grand Dukes of Tuscany, but all religions are tolerated, though I think no protestant or other sect,[†] had public places of worship – The Episcopalians under Mr Hall used to assemble in a large hall.

Near the landing place from the inner harbor call'd Darsena, in a sort of Square, is a fine bronze group representing the Grand Duke, Ferdinand, with the figures of four African slaves, chained to the pedestal of the Statue, beautifully executed, and all

* Sulfur was commonly used to make moulds of objects with delicate relief.

[†] I.e., sects as opposed to the Roman Catholic Church.

240.

Vol 2 Chap 7

of colossal size: thought to be one of the best pieces of bronze statuary in Italy* – Pisa on the Arno 14 miles from Leghorn, with which it is connected by a canal, is an ancient city, the birthplace of Galileo. It was the head of the Pisan republic before 1400, and, then quite a commercial mart, with 150.000 thousand in habitants, and many vessells – Pisa, being only 5 miles, from the Sea, was probably a place of deposit and transit, for the flourishing commerce of Florence, as well as of the many little republics.(- often single cities only) in the neighborhood. But the commerce of Tuscany has been transfer'd to Leghorn, which has risen as Pisa has declined – In the former place, the inhabitants were estimated 60.000 to 70.000. – in the latter, when I was there, it was supposed the population was only 15 to 16.000. It is built on both sides the Arno, from which rise spacious quays, planted with trees, making a fine promenade – The houses though mostly deserted, were many of them almost palaces – It is remarkable for its antique & curious burying ground or Campo Santo (surrounded on its four sides by – a sort of spacious cover'd arcade, the ground being said to have been brought from the holy land and for its hanging tower – a circular building, over 100 feet high, with galleries round every story – It was built in the year 1174[†] – and inclines 15 feet from a perpendicular – When I was on the top gallery, I felt as if my weight, would tottlet[‡] it down, and really got upon the other side as soon as I could – It is not known, whether it was designedly built so, or whether the foundations settled after it was built.

241

Vol. 2 Chap 7.

Florence is about 60 miles from Leghorn, I joined a company going thither in a Coach, under the direction of a Vetturino, who, in Italy, for a given sum, contracts to take travellers from city to city – We set out, near Sunset – passing through Pisa, and the road leading through the vale of the Arno – of which however 7 or 8 hours of night prevented my seeing much, except for 2 or 3 hours, before we got to Florence – It would be too great, a digression from an autobiography, to give a detailed account, even from the few reminiscences which remain near, 50, years since, of the interesting objects which were then, and I presume are now, to be seen in Florence and the few other cities I have visited abroad – I shall therefore merely mention my visit to those places, without stating the particulars. These details are to be found much better than I could relate them in books of travels. Some of these, are even now, after such a lapse of time, so strongly impressed on my memory, that a description of them would take up more time and space, than I think expedient to allow in a work of this character. These recollections comprehend the Gallery of Florence, with its numerous statues and paintings – Venus of Medicis – group of Niobe and her children – Venus of Titian, Rubens, and paintings by all the great masters – The marble bridge over the Arno, with statues of the four seasons – The elegance of the public buildings and private palaces, the cleanliness of the Streets. – The style of the painting, statuary, and Architecture, which is displayed in all the best parts of the city – The view of Florence from a height in the gardens of the Palazzo, Pitti (built by a merchant of that name about the year 1450 or 1500, which ruined him, and the palace bought by the Grand Duke) and the vale of the Arno, in

* The monument is by Pietro Tacca (1577–1640) and is in the Piazza della Darsena.

† Construction began in 1173, but the tower was not completed until 1372. It is closer to 200 than 100 feet tall.

‡ OED recognizes *tottle* as a dialectical version of *topple*, but oddly only as an intransitive verb (perhaps because it was only as an intransitive that the editors ever encountered it?).

which the city is built, with the four bridges over the river – These, I can only recapitulate, but not describe – The gallery of the Grand Duke, palace Pitti, and indeed all the other objects of curiosity, are here as elsewhere, always easily accessible to strangers – with the aid of a Cicerone or guide, and the strangers guide book, always to be found in every Italian city of note, a stranger is at home in a moment

242

Vol. 2 Chap 7 —

and thereby enabled not only to see the more prominent curiosities of the place, known to every one, but also many things, which but for the guide books, or, cicerone, he would never have heard of – My time only allowed me to pass three or four days in Florence, but I improved every moment of it having nothing else to do – I cannot help mentioning an object of great curiosity in the Cabinet of natural history, I mean the anatomical preparations in wax work colored like nature – These are deposited in one of the Grand dukes palaces bought by Leopold from the family of Torregiani* – There are 16 Chambers and two galleries in which the preparations are all scientifically arranged – In the lying in chamber are two full length figures of which the front part can be removed, shewing the natural position of the Lungs, heart & stomach and the, other upper and lower viscera – These are not opened for visitors in general – Besides these are sections of the body and members, as well diseased as sound, the smallest as well as the greatest, in every conceivable form, divided lengthwise, crosswise, oblique In short the most perfect exhibition of the anatomy of the human body which has ever existed – With Winslows anatomy† in my hand, I could have passed weeks there. As to the other objects of natural history in this gallery – Beasts, birds, insects reptiles, Seeds, flowers, woods, Gems – minerals, marbles – earths &c, it would take a volume to describe In viewing the anatomical preparations, nothing more forcibly brings to mind the truth of Scripture, that

243

Vol. 2 Chap 7—

[“]fearfully and wonderfully we are made”‡ – It was with much regret, that I was obliged to leave Florence after such a flying visit, but, as it was absolutely necessary that I should embark with all possible speed on my voyage to Spain, any longer stay would have been impracticable.

I had before this, engaged a Danish Brig Die Fem. Venner§ – (Anglice ** the Five friends) for a voyage to Spain & Boston, and snatch’d the time, while she was taking onboard a small part of the cargo at Leghorn and preparing for sea to make the excursion to Florence, as has been mention’d.

It is curious to think, how exactly the hotel keepers, regulate themselves by the external appearance of their guests, those like myself who had no servant, and made no show, they consider quite common folks, and stow them any where, they can –

* Misspelling of “Torrigani.” The collection is housed in the former Palazzo Torrigani, which is near the Pitti Palace.

† No doubt Jacob Benignus Winslow’s *Exposition Anatomique de La Structure du Corps Humain* (1732). See above, II, 227.

‡ Psalm 139: 14.

§ Should be *De Fem Venner*.

** Latin for *in English*.

In Genoa, and Florence, I was put into an upper chamber 4 or 5 stories high, and being then unused to high buildings, the looking out of the window almost made me dizzy, and fearful I might get up in my sleep, and jump out. In Florence, I was put into a kind of garrett, which the, heat of the sun on the roof in the day, made like an oven; and being in July* the atmosphere of these garrett rooms is

244

Vol. 2 Chap 7 .

almost intolerable – In Leghorn where they are used to commercial men, and not much to travellers of rank – I fared, better, at the hotel, where I staid, in regard to accommodations – I remember an incident at this hotel, which it may be amusing to my children to notice here – One day dining at the hotel, with a very full table, directly before me, was a piece of roast beef quite an uncommon dish in Italy, and of which as I so seldom saw it abroad, I had determined if only to remind me of home, to partake, but when I began to carve it plates came from one, and another for a piece, till it was gone (being only a small piece) and I had none for myself – a gentleman sitting by, told me in French or Italian – “I see young man, you have not travell’d much – in future when you, attempt at a table d’hôte,[†] to help others, always help yourself first” – There was at the hotel where I lodged an Italian gentleman and his wife – both well dressed, well behaved people as it appeared to me – He called himself a count – the lady was a Venetian, and quite a handsome young woman – They were both very attentive to me, and in return, (as the lady expressed herself very fond of Oysters) – I invited

245

Vol. 2 Chap 7.

this couple, and some other person, whom I do not now recollect, to go to the Casino, (on the edge of a canal or inlet of the sea, just outside the walls of the city, where only they are to be had) to an oyster Supper. The oysters were quite to the taste of the party, particularly the Venetian lady, and of course a supply was kept up as long as there was any demand. I had not taken the precaution to enquire the price, before I gave the invitation, I supposing the cost of them, could not be a great deal more than at home, but to my surprize when I came to settle for them, I found that every oyster costs 8 or 9 cents, and I was lugged in[‡] for a bill of Twelve or fourteen dollars – an expense I could very ill afford.[§] – It seems, the oysters come over from Corsica, and are kept with much expense at the Casino, near the Sea, and that hence, they are always a very dear article of food in Leghorn – Besides I presume, they were much dearer in June or July, when we had them, than in winter or Spring, the proper season for them.

246

Vol 2 Chap 7.

I afterwards heard, that this Italian Count and Countess, were supposed to be mere

* “July” inserted via caret over six ellipsis points. Probably Isaac had to look back over his journal or correspondence to recall the exact month.

† Isaac uses this phrase in its original sense: *OED*: “A shared table for diners at a hotel, restaurant, tavern, etc., at which a set menu is served at a stated time.” Only in the nineteenth century did it come to mean “A meal consisting of a set menu at a fixed price.”

‡ *Webster’s 3rd Unabridged* records an obsolete meaning of *lug*, “to take out one’s money or purse,” so possibly the sense here is something like “I was forced to pay out.” Or perhaps Isaac just means to say he’d been *dragged* in to having to pay more than he’d expected.

§ Current value using Consumer Price Index and/or the GDP Deflator would be about \$220.

adventurers, that the latter had been on the Stage in Venice, and it was thought was not the wife of the so called Count – Whether this surmise was true or not I never ascertain'd, but such adventurers are very common in the great cities of Europe.

On Monday 25 Aug^t 1795, I left Leghorn in the before mention'd Danish Brig five friends, with a ballast of wine, oil Brimstone* &c, bound to Barcelona in Spain, there to take in Brandy Wine which had been previously orderd there – we arrived safely after a passage of 9 days, but had the mortification of being kept onboard in quarantine 9 days longer not because there was the smallest cause for it Leghorn being perfectly healthy and none sick on board but as was said, on account of a jealousy existing between the health officers of the two places – Both were equally particular in their observation of the quarantine laws, but in this case – the delay was equally absurd

247[†]

Vol 2 C 7

and oppressive – – Barcelona is a handsome and well built town – and a very old one, said to have been built 230 years before Christ – It has manufactures of Cloth and Silk – very superior firearms and Cannon are also made here – It is not however within my plan to give a description of the places I visited – This is to be found more at length in a rough journal I kept while abroad – The Brig sailed the 13th from Reus,[‡] (the shipping port of brandy and wine) near Tarragona, and I followed by land on the 19th, four or five of us together Spaniards – English Irish &c all on mules – each mule having a moso[§] or a driver, so that we made quite a party – our mules caparison'd with saddles &c, all in the most ancient Spanish style – There are some fine views on this rout, and several grand lofty briges connecting one mountain with another, half way up, so as to avoid the steep ascents and descents to the valley – Tarragona is a very old town, and it is said that the part of the wall yet standing, though much decay'd was built by the Romans. It is distant as near as I recollect 60 to 70 miles from Barcelona and 9 or 10

248

Vol 2 C 7

from Reus the great mart for Catalonia brandy and wine. This is an inland town of 8 or 10 000 inhabitants, and 5 miles north of Salou the place of shipment The latter place has no inhabitants or at least only a few straggling huts for the accomodation of the waggoners who bring the brandy from Reus, and a few laborers engaged in shipping that and wine – we were detained 11 days at Salou where I expected we should be only 3 or 4, and thus did not arrive at Alicante where the cargo was to be completed for Boston till the 9th of October At Alicante I was received with much kindness by my old friends, and took up my quarters with Mr Bell. – Here again I was delay'd by the non arrival of a parcel of raisins from Denia, which I expected to find actually in Alicante, but which owing to various circumstances were not received till the 20th of October – We were thus enabled to sail on the 24th of that month – but the various delays had

* Sulfur, which in this period was used, as we have seen, in the making of moulds, in some furniture manufacture, in the manufacture of gunpowder, and has in addition medicinal uses.

† The page numbers in red ink that began at II, 210, here end. This page number has been corrected (originally it was 244, but was in brown ink), but beginning with the page following, the original page numbers evidently were correct.

‡ Not quite 60 miles south west of Barcelona along the coast.

§ Probably *mozgo*, meaning a boy, is meant. The term is applied to various menial servants.

249

Vol. 2 C 7

much discouraged me, as I had anticipated being at home in all October – whereas, it was hardly possible we could pass Gibraltar till after Nov 1 – and thus come on our coast at midwinter – I did not therefore from my anxiety to get home enjoy this second visit at all. – But how greatly was this anxiety encreased, when, only a few days out I think after a, smart, westerly gale, with a heavy sea, it was found that the Five friends had sprung a leak, which rather encreasing before we got as far down as Malaga, we were compelled to put into that port for examination – Capt Jacobsen was afraid to undertake a winter passage to Boston, when the vessell was in such a state as to render constant pumping necessary – nothing to be sure could be objected to this, nor was it in my province to raise objections, because a Shipmaster only is the judge of the necessity of making a Port, but so disappointed and annoyed was I at this further delay, that I am sure, had the decision been left to me, I should have prefer'd assuming the risk of continuing the voyage – But the alternative of putting into Malaga was finally adopted. After an examination by ship masters and other proper persons, their opinion was that the Cargo must be taken out in order to a further examination, and thus to me, the previous labor & care in loading the vessell

249 250

Vol. 2 Chap 7 –

at three different ports appeared to me to be all lost, and what I had anticipated seeing done at home, I was obliged to oversee done at another place – The whole was obliged to be discharged in order to try the sheathing and caulking. We left Malaga the 6th of December after a most unfortunate detention of 32 days from the 4 of Nov^r – but did not get through the Straits of Gibraltar till the 12th of December, thus having before us, what from the time of leaving Leghorn I had been most solicitous to avoid, a winter voyage, at the very worst season of the year, in an old vessell, whose leak, though in a less degree than when in the mediterranean continued during the whole voyage. – We run down the trades as far south as 22°, * and though we had very tempestuous weather for several days, after leaving Gibraltar, yet from Christmas day, when we made Madeira, we had fair winds and pleasant weather, till we got off Bermuda. – On this voyage Capt Jacobsen being several days confined below, by the gout, so that he could not come on deck, and the mate, a

251

Vol 2 C 7

247) a relation of the owner, being quite ignorant navigation, I thought it necessary to learn how to take an observation, and to work the ships reckoning, and this I continued afterwards till our arrival. – The Captain finally got, to consider it necessary to consult me how he should lay his course, as well as on some branches of practical navigation of which I was entirely ignorant – This probably arose from a sort of feeling that he being an entire a stranger, and I as it were, at home when we got off the coast, I ought to know, a good deal more of the localities of the Coast – whereas in fact on this point both were equally ignorant – when, we were off Bermuda after a fine run from Madeira, we found variable winds, and the longest swell of the sea from N W to S E, that I had ever seen, I should judge a mile from the top of one wave to another, so that the wind being at the same time light, when in the two seas, the vessell was quite becalmed, and the sails flapping, till she mounted another wave.

* Therefore almost 400 miles south of the Canaries and roughly at the same latitude as Cuba.

252

Vol 2 C 7

248 – I now trace back my narrative in order to extract from 2 letters of mine to my mother, dated in Malaga Nov 17 and December 6.

“Our detention at this place is peculiarly unfortunate, as by this time Nov 17, I had hoped to have been half ways across the Atlantic. I send an order on Mr Amory for 100 or 200 dollars,* and hope this little matter may serve you till I get home, which I still hope may be at the latter end of January or beginning of December, if we are fortunate in our passage. I do not think I ever said sung or said so often the words of our old Song Katy Cruel.†

O that I was where I would be

Then would I be where I am not

But where I am there I must be

Because where I would be I cannot.

I judge you, will not find it difficult to divine where I would be, I am sure I am tired enough of where I have been, and am – Dec. 6 . I wrote you by a vessell which saild lately for New York with an order to Mr Amory to advance you \$200. – I hope this vessell may may arrive early in the winter that you may get the money

253

Vol 2 C 7

~~249~~) in Season – I hate to think it may be necessary, yet I fear it may. – I hope you will apply to your necessities any money, which may go through your hands, rather than suffer yourself to want any thing which be assured, I will cheerfully repay. – It seems to me almost impossible that I should have been already so long from home – When – I think of it as I left it and dwell upon the many happy little occurrences which memory so fondly brings to view, and which hope flatters me are again to be renewd, I anticipate the joy all of us would feel at meeting after so long an absence, and feel, an indescribable pleasure, though embitterd a little by the anxious apprehensions of a heart which I hope, will never cease to love a now only parent, with the sympathetic warmth it ought” [“]with affectionate love to all at home believe me my dear mother with unabated love and esteem, your affectionate son.[”]

I return now to the voyage from, Malaga to Boston, and find in an old journal, the following extract

254

Vol 2 C 7

dated [“]Dec 31, 1795 – Lat 26.26. Long 352.8 from the Canaries.‡ – Thus finishes the year in which period I have seen more of the world, than in any within the short compass of my life[”] (I was then near 22) [“]having to this place saild over 7000 miles of water, and in

* \$200 would be worth about \$3,500 today.

† “Katie Cruel.” The chorus is usually given thus: “Oh that I was where I would be, /Then I would be where I am not, /Here I am where I must be, /Go where I would, I can not.” The song is of Scottish origin. A performance by Karen Dalton can be heard at <http://www.npr.org/templates/player/mediaPlayer.html?action=1&t=1&islist=false&id=6488736&m=6488773>.

‡ Isaac is instead of measuring longitude as East or West (of Greenwich) measuring in degrees East not of the Meridian, but here of the Canaries, so 352 would be about our 24° W. This would put him about 370 miles WSW of the westernmost Canary Island.

which my various excursions by land and water it has pleased God to keep me in health and bring me so far towards home in safety”

I do not find any journal of the sea voyage to Boston after Jan 6 1796 – according to recollection we were off Bermuda about Jan 20 – where the trade winds ceased and we found variable winds principally westerly, but one or two days got southerly winds which helped us well to the westward – but the wind soon chopped round NW, and were obliged to lie to, once we made the east end of Long island with a southerly wind, when a thick snow storm came on, that we could not reach the Vineyard, and that night the wind got to NW with a heavy gale, and we were a 2^d time blown off – We finally got into the Viney and about the 24 Feby, 80 days from Malaga and on our arrival found, that after all, we had not had

255

255)*

Vol 2 C 7

a longer passage from Europe, than many other merchant vessels, the winter on the coast having been a severe one and westerly winds constantly prevailing – There was no fire aboard except for cooking – the crew though Northern seamen suffered extremely from the cold – we got short of provisions and water, and on the whole, the pumps being constantly agoing, had a very uncomfortable time, after we got on the American coast – I left the brig at the Viney and crossed the sound in a boat took a horse to Plymouth, and there got a conveyance to Boston – The meeting with my mother and family can better be imagin’d than described – I was more overcome with the joy of meeting, than I ever was before or since – I recollect the man, who brought me from Plymouth, and who was in the room waiting to be paid, seemed to be as much overcome by the mere power of sympathy, as were the parties more immediately interested – The anxious state of suspense I had been in for several months, both on account of the doubtful ability and seaworthiness of the vessel, and the disappointments in the course of the voyage,

256

Vol 2 C 7 .

had caused a state of feeling to grow up, as if I should never see home again, which though only occasional was at times very strong – The contrast between this and the complete realization of my expectations and hopes was for the moment overpowering. –

* The final “5” probably written over a “1.”